# Finite Element Approximation of the Deterministic and the Stochastic Cahn-Hilliard Equation 

Ali Mesforush

# Finite Element Approximation of the Deterministic and the Stochastic CahnHilliard Equation <br> Ali Mesforush <br> ISBN 978-91-7385-397-2 

© Ali Mesforush, 2010

Doktorsavhandlingar vid Chalmers Tekniska högskola
Ny serie nr 3078
ISSN 0346-718X

Department of Mathematical Sciences
Division of Mathematics
Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg
SE-412 96 Gothenburg
Sweden
Telephone +46 (0)31 7721000

Printed at the Department of Mathematical Sciences
Gothenburg, Sweden 2010

# Finite Element Approximation of the Deterministic and the Stochastic Cahn-Hilliard Equation 

Ali Mesforush<br>Department of Mathematical Sciences<br>Chalmers University of Technology<br>and University of Gothenburg


#### Abstract

This thesis consists of three papers on numerical approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard equation. The main part of the work is concerned with the Cahn-Hilliard equation perturbed by noise, also known as the Cahn-HilliardCook equation.

In the first paper we consider the linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation and we discretize it in the spatial variables by a standard finite element method. Strong convergence estimates are proved under suitable assumptions on the covariance operator of the Wiener process, which is driving the equation. The analysis is set in a framework based on analytic semigroups. The main part of the work consists of detailed error bounds for the corresponding deterministic equation. Time discretization by the implicit Euler method is also considered.

In the second paper we study the nonlinear Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation. We show almost sure existence and regularity of solutions. We introduce spatial approximation by a standard finite element method and prove error estimates of optimal order on sets of probability arbitrarily close to 1 . We also prove strong convergence without known rate.

In the third paper the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation is considered. A posteriori error estimates are proved for a space-time Galerkin finite element method by using the methodology of dual weighted residuals. We also derive a weight-free a posteriori error estimate in which the weights are condensed into one global stability constant.


Keywords: finite element, a priori error estimate, stochastic integral, mild solution, dual weighted residuals, a posteriori error estimate, additive noise, Wiener process, Cahn-Hilliard equation, existence, regularity, Lyapunov functional, stochastic convolution.

## Dissertation

This thesis consists of a short review and three papers:

Paper I: Finite element approximation of the linearized Cahn-HilliardCook equation.
Preprint 2009:20, Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, accepted for publication in IMA Journal of Numerical Analysis (with Stig Larsson).

Paper II: Finite element approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation.
Preprint 2010:18, Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg (with Mihály Kovács and Stig Larsson).

Paper III: A posteriori error analysis for the Cahn-Hilliard equation. Preprint 2010:19, Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg.

## Contributions to co-authored papers

## Paper I:

Took part in the theoretical developments.
Did a large part of the writing.

## Paper II:

Took part in the theoretical developments.
Did a large part of the writing.

## Paper III:

Took part in the theoretical developments.
Did a large part of the writing.

## Acknowledgements

First of all I wish to thank my supervisor Professor Stig Larsson for teaching me and for his excellent guidance and overall support. His supervision and support with great ideas in research is invaluable. Also I give thanks to my assistant advisor Professor Nils Svanstedt.

I must express my appreciation to Dr. Mohammad Asadzadeh for his guidance and support during the while that I have been here and for constructive comments when he was the opponent of my licentiate degree. Thanks to Dr. Mihály Kovács for his help as a coauthor for the paper on finite element approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation.

I would like to thank the staff in the department of Mathematical Sciences, in particular, Marie Kühn and Dieter Larsen.

I also wish to thank my former and current colleagues for creating such nice atmosphere over the years, in particular Fardin Saedpanah, Fredrik Lindgren, Karin Kraft, Christoffer Cromvik, Hasan Almanasreh, Wengang Mao, Thomas Galtier and David Heintz.

I want to thank my beloved children Sorush and Pardis.
Last, but not least, I thank Toktam with all my heart for always standing by me, for love and encouragement, and for enduring the days when my mind was somewhere else. I dedicate this work to her.

## Contents

1 Introduction ..... 1
2 Semigroup approach ..... 1
3 Cahn-Hilliard equation ..... 3
4 Stochastic analysis in Hilbert space ..... 4
4.1 Wiener process ..... 5
4.2 Stochastic integral ..... 5
4.3 Stochastic ordinary differential equation ..... 6
4.4 Stochastic partial differential equation ..... 7
4.5 Stochastic convolution ..... 9
5 Finite element method ..... 9
5.1 FEM for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation ..... 10
5.2 FEM for the stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation ..... 11
6 A posteriori error estimate ..... 13
7 Summary of appended papers ..... 15
7.1 Paper I ..... 15
7.2 Paper II ..... 16
7.3 Paper III ..... 17
References ..... 17
Papers I-III

## 1 Introduction

The Cahn-Hilliard equation is an equation of mathematical physics which describes the process of phase separation, by which the two components of a binary fluid spontaneously separate and form domains pure in each component.

In this thesis we study numerical approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard equation. We consider both the original equation and the equation perturbed by noise. The stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation also called the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation. This work involves several mathematical topics:

- Semigroup theory
- Cahn-Hilliard equation
- Stochastic analysis in Hilbert space
- Finite element method
- A posteriori error analysis based on the calculus of variations

In the following we give a brief survey of these topics and finally a summary of the appended papers.

## 2 Semigroup approach

Semigroup theory is the abstract study of first order ordinary differential equations with values in Banach space, driven by linear, but possibly unbounded operators. This approach has a wide applications in different branches of analysis, such as harmonic analysis, approximation theory and many other subjects. In this section we outline the basics of the theory, without proof. For more complete and advanced details of the theory and its applications the partial differential equations, one may refer to Evans [8] and Pazy [17].

Definition 2.1 (Semigroup). A family $\{E(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ of bounded linear operators from Banach space $X$ to $X$ is called a semigroup of bounded linear operators if

1. $E(0)=I, \quad$ (identity operator)
2. $E(t+s)=E(t) E(s), \quad \forall s, t \geq 0$. (semigroup property)

The semigroup is called strongly continuous if

$$
\lim _{t \rightarrow 0^{+}} E(t) x=x \quad \forall x \in X
$$

The infinitesimal generator of the semigroup is the linear operator $G$ defined by

$$
G x=\lim _{t \rightarrow 0^{+}} \frac{E(t) x-x}{t},
$$

its domain of definition $D(G)$ being the space of all $x \in X$ for which the limit exists. The semigroup can be denoted by $E(t)=\mathrm{e}^{t G}$.

A strongly continuous semigroups of bounded linear operators on $X$ is often called a $C_{0}$ semigroup. If, moreover, $\|E(t)\| \leq 1$ for $t \geq 0$, it is called a semigroup of contractions.

In this work we consider $-\Delta$ with the homogeneous Neumann boundary condition as an unbounded linear operator on $L_{2}=L_{2}(\mathcal{D})$ with standard scalar product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ and norm $\|\cdot\|$. It has eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ with

$$
0=\lambda_{0}<\lambda_{1} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{j} \leq \cdots \quad \leq \lambda_{j} \rightarrow \infty,
$$

and corresponding orthonormal eigenfunctions $\left\{\varphi_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$. The first eigenfunction $\varphi_{0}$ is constant. Also we let $\dot{H}$ be the subspace of $H$, which is orthogonal to the constants,

$$
\dot{H}=\left\{v \in L_{2}:\langle v, 1\rangle=0\right\},
$$

and let $P$ be the orthogonal projection of $H$ onto $\dot{H}$. Define the linear operator $A=-\Delta$ with domain of definition

$$
D(A)=\left\{v \in H^{2} \cap H: \frac{\partial v}{\partial n}=0 \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D}\right\} .
$$

By spectral theory we define $\dot{H}^{s}=\mathcal{D}\left(A^{s / 2}\right)$ with norms $|v|_{s}=\left\|A^{s / 2} v\right\|$ for real $s \geq 0$. Then the semigroup $\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}$ generated by $G=-A^{2}$ can be written as

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v=\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle \varphi_{j} .
$$

This is a strongly continuous semigroup. Moreover, it is analytic, meaning that $\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}$ can be extended to be a holomorphic function of $t$. This leads to the important properties in the following lemma. For the proof and more details about properties of semigroups we refer to [17].
Lemma 2.2. If $\left\{\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ is the semigroup generated by $-A^{2}$, then the following hold:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|A^{\beta} \mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v\right\| \leq C t^{-\beta / 2}\|v\|, \quad t>0, \beta \geq 0, \\
& \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A \mathrm{e}^{-s A^{2}} v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C\|v\|^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

## 3 Cahn-Hilliard equation

When a homogeneous molten binary alloy is rapidly cooled, the resulting solid is usually found to be not homogeneous, but instead has a fine grained structure consisting of just two materials, which differs only in the mass fraction of the components of the alloy. The development of a fine grained structure from a homogeneous state is referred to as spinodal decomposition.

In 1958, J. Cahn and J. Hilliard [4] derived an expression for the free energy of a sample $V$ of binary alloy with concentration field $c(x)$ of one of two species. They assumed that the free energy density depends not only on $c(x)$ but also on the derivative of $c$. The expression for the total free energy has the form,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}=N_{V} \int_{V}\left(F(c)+\kappa|\nabla c|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} V \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N_{V}$ is the number of molecules per unit volume, $F$ is the free energy per molecule of an alloy of uniform composition, and $\kappa$ is a material constant which is typically very small. The function $F$ has two wells with minima located at the two coexistent concentration states, labeled $c_{\alpha}$ and $c_{\beta}>c_{\alpha}$.

With the given average concentration $\tau$, the equilibrium configurations satisfy the Cahn-Hilliard equation

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
2 \kappa \Delta c-F^{\prime}(c) & =\lambda & \text { in } V \\
\frac{\partial c}{\partial n} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial V \tag{3.3}
\end{array}
$$

where $\Delta$ is the Laplacian, $\lambda$ is a Lagrange multiplier associated with the constraint $\tau$, and $n$ is the normal to $\partial V$. In [4], equations (3.2), (3.3) together with the constraint are used to predict the profile and thickness of one-dimensional transitions between concentration phases $c_{\alpha}$ and $c_{\beta}$.

The general equation governing the evolution of a non-equilibrium state $c(x, t)$ is put forth in [3] and this is what is now referred to as the CahnHilliard equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial c}{\partial t}=\nabla \cdot\left\{M \nabla\left(F^{\prime}(c)-2 \kappa \Delta c\right)\right\} \quad \text { in } V \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial c}{\partial n}=\frac{\partial \Delta c}{\partial n}=0 \quad \text { on } \partial V \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The positive quantity $M$ is related to the mobility of the two atomic species which comprise the alloy.

In the this thesis we consider the Cahn-Hilliard equation in the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{t}-\epsilon \Delta w \mathrm{~d} t=0 \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
& w+\Delta u-f(u)=0 \\
& \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T]  \tag{3.6}\\
& \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=\frac{\partial w}{\partial n}=0 \\
& u(0)=u_{0} \text { in } \partial \mathcal{D} \times[0, T]
\end{align*}
$$

where $u_{t}=\partial u / \partial t$. The equation perturbed by noise is

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{d} u-\epsilon \Delta w \mathrm{~d} t & =\mathrm{d} W & & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
w+\Delta u-f(u) & =0 & & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=\frac{\partial w}{\partial n} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D} \times[0, T],  \tag{3.7}\\
u(0) & =u_{0} & & \text { in } \mathcal{D},
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathcal{D}$ is a bounded domain in $\mathbf{R}^{d}, d=1,2,3$ and $f(s)=s^{3}-s$.
In the sequel we will write the equation (3.6) in operator form. By definition of $D(A)$ and $H$, equation (3.6) can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{t}+A^{2} u=-A f(u), \quad t>0  \tag{3.8}\\
& u(0)=u_{0}
\end{align*}
$$

which is equivalent to the fixed point equation

$$
u(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} u_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(u(s)) \mathrm{d} s
$$

The generator $-A^{2}$ is the infinitesimal generator of an analytic semigroup $\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}$ on $H$ so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v & =\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle \varphi_{j}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle \varphi_{j}+\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} P v+(I-P) v
\end{aligned}
$$

## 4 Stochastic analysis in Hilbert space

In this thesis we use the stochastic integrals and its properties frequently, so in this section we recall some definitions and theorems about stochastic integrals without proof. For more details one may refer to Prévôt and Röckner [20], Da Prato and Zabczyk [7], Klebaner [13] and Grigoriu [12].

### 4.1 Wiener process

Let $Q$ be a selfadjoint, positive semidefinite, bounded linear operator on the Hilbert space $U$ with $\operatorname{Tr}(Q)<\infty$. Let $U$ and $H$ be separable Hilbert spaces and assume that $\{W(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is a $U$-valued $Q$-Wiener process on a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, P)$ with respect to the normal filtration $\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \in[0, T]}$, where $T>0$ is fixed.

Definition 4.1. A $U$-valued stochastic process $\{W(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ is called a $Q$ Wiener process if

- $W(0)=0$,
- $\{W(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ has continuous paths almost surely,
- $\{W(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ has independent increments,
- The increments have a Gaussian law, that is,

$$
P \circ(W(t)-W(s))^{-1}=N(0,(t-s) Q), \quad 0 \leq s<t
$$

Let $\left\{e_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be an orthonormal eigenbasis for $Q$ with corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\gamma_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$. Then we define

$$
W(t)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \gamma_{k}^{\frac{1}{2}} \beta_{k}(t) e_{k}
$$

where the $\beta_{k}$ are real valued independent Brownian motions. The series converges in $L_{2}(\Omega, H)$.

### 4.2 Stochastic integral

Definition 4.2. Let $L(U, H)$ denote the space of bounded linear operators $U \rightarrow H$. An $L(U, H)$-valued process $\{\Phi(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is called elementary if there exist $0=t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{N}=T, N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that

$$
\Phi(t)=\sum_{m=0}^{N-1} \Phi_{m} 1_{\left(t_{m}, t_{m+1}\right]}(t), \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

where

- $\Phi_{m}:(\Omega, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow L(U, H)$ is strongly $\mathcal{F}_{t_{m}}$ measurable,
- $\Phi_{m}$ takes only a finite number of values in $L(U, H)$.

We denote the (linear) space of elementary process by $\mathcal{E}$.

Definition 4.3 (Itô integral). For $\Phi \in \mathcal{E}$, we define the stochastic integral by

$$
\int_{0}^{t} \Phi \mathrm{~d} W:=\sum_{n=0}^{N-1} \Phi_{n}\left(\Delta W_{n}(t)\right), \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

where

$$
\Delta W_{n}(t)=W\left(t_{n+1} \wedge t\right)-W\left(t_{n} \wedge t\right) \quad t \wedge s=\min (t, s)
$$

Definition 4.4 (Hilbert-Schmidt operators). An operator $T \in L(U, H)$ is Hilbert-Schmidt if $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\|T e_{k}\right\|^{2}<\infty$ for an orthonormal basis $\left\{e_{k}\right\}_{k \in \mathbf{N}}$ in $U$. The Hilbert-Schmidt operators form a linear space denoted by $\mathcal{L}_{2}(U, H)$ which becomes a Hilbert space with scalar product and norm

$$
\langle T, S\rangle_{\mathrm{HS}}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\langle T e_{k}, S e_{k}\right\rangle_{H},\|T\|_{\mathrm{HS}}=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\|T e_{k}\right\|_{H}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

We recall that the trace of a linear operator $T$ is

$$
\operatorname{Tr}(T)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\langle T e_{k}, e_{k}\right\rangle
$$

Consider the covariance operator $Q: U \rightarrow U$, selfadjoint, positive semidefinite, bounded and linear. Also assume that $W(t)$ is $Q$-Wiener process. If

$$
\mathbf{E} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|T(s) Q^{1 / 2}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s<\infty
$$

we can define the stochastic integral $\int_{0}^{t} T(s) \mathrm{d} W(s)$ as a limit in $L_{2}(\Omega, H)$ of integrals of elementary processes.

One important property the stochastic integral is the isometry property:
Proposition 4.5 (Isometry property).

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left\|\int_{0}^{t} T(s) \mathrm{d} W(s)\right\|^{2}=\mathbf{E} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|T(s) Q^{1 / 2}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.3 Stochastic ordinary differential equation

Stochastic differential equations arise naturally in various engineering problems, where the effects of random noise perturbations to a system are being considered. For example in the problem of tracking a satellite, we know that it's motion will obey Newton's law to a very high degree of accuracy, so in theory we can integrate the trajectories from the initial points. However in practice there are rather random effects which perturb the motions.

For more details one can refer to Kuo [14], Klebaner [13] and Chung and Williams [6] The variety of SDE to be considered here describes a diffusion process and has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X_{t}=b\left(t, X_{t}\right)+\sigma\left(t, X_{t}\right) \mathrm{d} B_{t} \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $b_{i}(x, t)$ and $\sigma_{i j}(t, x)$ for $1 \leq i \leq d$ and $1 \leq j \leq r$ are Borel measurable functions.

Definition 4.6 (Strong solution). A strong solution of the SDE (4.2) on the given probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, P)$ with initial condition $\xi$ is a process $\left\{X_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ which has continuous sample paths such that

- $X_{t}$ is adapted to the augmented filtration generated by the Brownian motion $B$ and initial condition $\xi$, which is denoted $\mathcal{F}_{t}$.
- $P\left(X_{0}=\xi\right)=1$.
- For every $0 \leq t<\infty$ and for each $1 \leq i \leq d$ and $1 \leq j \leq r$, then the following hold almost surely

$$
\int_{0}^{t}\left|b_{i}\left(s, X_{s}\right)\right|+\sigma_{i j}^{2}\left(s, X_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s<\infty
$$

- Almost surely the following holds

$$
X_{t}=\xi+\int_{0}^{t} b\left(s, X_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} \sigma\left(s, X_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} B_{s}
$$

### 4.4 Stochastic partial differential equation

A stochastic partial differential equation (SPDE) is a partial differential equation containing a random (noise) term. The study of SPDEs is an exciting topic which brings together techniques from probability theory, functional analysis, and the theory of partial differential equations.

Stochastic partial differential equations appear in several different applications: study of random evolution of systems with a spatial extension (random interface growth, random evolution of surfaces, fluids subject to random forcing), study of stochastic models where the state variable is infinite dimensional (for example, a curve or surface), see Carmona [5], Musiela [16], Goldys et al. [11], Goldys and Maslowski [10], Peszat and Zabczyk [19], [18]. The solution to a stochastic partial differential equations may be viewed in several manners. One can view a solution as a random field (set of random variables indexed by a multidimensional parameter). In the case where the SPDE is an evolution equation, the infinite dimensional point of
view consists in viewing the solution at a given time as a random element in a function space and thus view the SPDE as a stochastic evolution equation in an infinite dimensional space. In the pathwise point of view, one tries to give a meaning to the solution for (almost) every realization of the noise and then view the solution as a random variable on the set of (infinite dimensional) paths thus defined.

In this section we have a short introduction to the stochastic partial differential equations. For more details and proofs we refer to Frieler and Knoche [9], Da Prato and Zabczyk [7] and Prévôt and Röckner [20].

Definition 4.7. Let $\{W(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ be a $U$-valued $Q$-Wiener process on the probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, P)$, adapted to a normal filtration $\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \in[0, T]}$. The stochastic partial differential equation (SPDE) is of the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} X(t)=(A X(t)+f(t)) \mathrm{d} t+\mathrm{d} W(t), \quad 0<t<T,  \tag{4.3}\\
& X(0)=\xi,
\end{align*}
$$

where the following assumptions hold:

1. $A$ is a linear operator, generating a strongly continuous semigroup ( $C_{0}$-semigroup) of bounded linear operators $\{E(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$,
2. $B \in L(U, H)$,
3. $\{f(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is a predictable $H$-valued process with Bochner integrable trajectories,
4. $\xi$ is an $\mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable $H$-valued random variable.

Definition 4.8 (Weak solution). An $H$-valued process $\{X(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is a weak solution of (4.3) if $\{X(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is $H$-predictable, $\{X(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ has Bochner integrable trajectories $P$-almost surely and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle X(t), \eta\rangle= & \langle\xi, \eta\rangle+\int_{0}^{t}\left(\left\langle X(s), A^{*} \eta\right\rangle+\langle f(s), \eta\rangle\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} B \mathrm{~d} W(s), \quad P \text {-a.s., } \forall \eta \in D(A), t \in[0, T] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition 4.9 (Mild solution). An $U$-valued predictable process $X(t), t \in$ $[0, T]$, is called a mild solution of problem (4.3) if

$$
X(t)=E(t) \xi+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) f(s) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) B(X(s)) \mathrm{d} W(s)
$$

$P$-a.s. for each $t \in[0, T]$. In particular, the appearing integrals have to be well defined.

Definition 4.10 (Strong solution). An $H$-valued process $\{X(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is a strong solution of (4.3) if $\{X(t)\}_{t \in[0, T]}$ is $H$-predictable, $X(t, \omega) \in \mathcal{D}(A) P_{T^{-}}$ almost surely, $\int_{0}^{T}\|A X(t)\| \mathrm{d} t<\infty P$-almost surely, and, for all $t \in[0, T]$,

$$
X(t)=\xi+\int_{0}^{t}(A X(s)+f(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} B \mathrm{~d} W(s), \quad P \text {-a.s. }
$$

Recall that the integral $\int_{0}^{t} B \mathrm{~d} W(s)$ is defined if and only if $\|B\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=$ $\operatorname{Tr}\left(B Q B^{*}\right)<\infty$.

In a special case we have the stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} X(t)+A^{2} X(t) \mathrm{d} t+A f(X(t)) \mathrm{d} t=\mathrm{d} W(t), \quad t>0 \\
& X(0)=X_{0} \tag{4.4}
\end{align*}
$$

where $A=-\Delta, P$ is the orthogonal projection of $L_{2}$ onto $\dot{H}$. By using the semigroup approach we can write the mild solution to the equation (4.4) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(t)=E(t) X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s) \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\{E(t)\}_{t \geq 0}=\left\{\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ is the semigroup generated by $-A^{2}$. In this thesis we study the equation (4.4) in linear, $f \equiv 0$, and nonlinear cases.

### 4.5 Stochastic convolution

The last term in (4.5) is a stochastic convolution

$$
\begin{align*}
W_{A}(t) & =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\mathrm{~d} W(s), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0}  \tag{4.6}\\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\left\langle W(t), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t)
\end{align*}
$$

## 5 Finite element method

The finite element method (FEM) is a numerical technique for finding approximate solutions of partial differential equations (PDE). In solving PDEs, the primary challenge is to create an equation that approximates the equation to be studied, but is numerically stable, meaning that errors in the
input data and intermediate calculations do not accumulate and cause the resulting output to be meaningless. There are many ways of doing this, all with advantages and disadvantages. The finite element method is a good choice for solving partial differential equations over complicated domains. For more details one can refer to Larsson and Thomée [15] and Thomée [21].

In this section we study the FEM for the Cahn-Hilliard equation in deterministic and stochastic cases.

Let $\left\{\mathcal{T}_{h}\right\}_{h>0}$ denote a family of regular triangulations of $\mathcal{D}$ with maximal mesh size $h$. Let $S_{h}$ the space of continuous functions on $\mathcal{D}$, which are piecewise polynomials of degree $\leq 1$ with respect to $\mathcal{T}_{h}$. Hence $S_{h} \subset H^{1}$. We also define $\dot{S}_{h}=P S_{h}$, that is,

$$
\dot{S}_{h}=\left\{v_{h} \in S_{h}: \int_{\mathcal{D}} v_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0\right\} .
$$

The space $\dot{S}_{h}$ is only used for the purpose of theory but not for computation. Now we define the "discrete Laplacian" $A_{h}: S_{h} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle A_{h} v_{h}, w_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla v_{h}, \nabla w_{h}\right\rangle, \quad \forall v_{h} \in S_{h}, w_{h} \in \dot{S}_{h} \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The operator $A_{h}$ is selfadjoint, positive definite on $\dot{S}_{h}$ and $A_{h}$ has an orthonormal eigenbasis $\left\{\varphi_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ with corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$. We have

$$
0=\lambda_{h, 0}<\lambda_{h, 1}<\cdots \leq \lambda_{h, j} \leq \lambda_{h, N_{h}}
$$

and $\varphi_{h, 0}=\varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-\frac{1}{2}}$. Moreover we define $\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}}: S_{h} \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} v_{h}=\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}^{2}}\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \varphi_{h, j}=\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}^{2}}\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \varphi_{h, j}+\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0},
$$

and the orthogonal projector $P_{h}: H \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle P_{h} v, w_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle v, w_{h}\right\rangle \quad \forall v \in H, w_{h} \in S_{h} . \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly $P_{h}: \dot{H} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ and

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} v=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P v+(I-P) v
$$

### 5.1 FEM for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation

Consider the Cahn-Hilliard equation (3.6) with $\epsilon=1$

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{t}-\Delta w & =0, & & x \in \mathcal{D}, t>0 \\
w+\Delta u-f(u) & =0, & & x \in \mathcal{D}, t>0 \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \frac{\partial v}{\partial n} & =0, & & x \in \partial \mathcal{D}, t>0  \tag{5.3}\\
u(x, 0) & =u_{0}(x), & & x \in \mathcal{D} .
\end{align*}
$$

Multiply the first and the second equation of (5.3) by $\phi=\phi(x) \in H^{1}(\mathcal{D})=$ $H^{1}$ and integrate over $\mathcal{D}$. Using Green's formula gives

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle u_{t}, \phi\right\rangle+\langle\nabla w, \nabla \phi\rangle=0 & \forall \phi \in H^{1} \\
\langle w, \phi\rangle=\langle\nabla u, \nabla \phi\rangle+\langle f(u), \phi\rangle & \forall \phi \in H^{1} \tag{5.4}
\end{array}
$$

So the variational formulation is: Find $u(t), w(t) \in H^{1}$ such that (5.4) holds and such that $u(x, 0)=u_{0}(x)$ for $x \in \mathcal{D}$.

Let $\mathcal{T}_{h}=\{K\}$ denote a triangulation of $\mathcal{D}$ and let $S_{h}$ denote the continuous piecewise polynomial functions on $\mathcal{T}_{h}$. So the finite element problem is: Find $u_{h}(t), w_{h}(t) \in S_{h}$ such that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle u_{h, t}, \chi\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla w_{h}, \nabla \chi\right\rangle=0 & \forall \chi \in S_{h}, t>0 \\
\left\langle w_{h}, \chi\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla u_{h}, \nabla \chi\right\rangle+\left\langle f\left(u_{h}\right), \chi\right\rangle & \forall \chi \in S_{h}, t>0  \tag{5.5}\\
u_{h}(0)=u_{h, 0} &
\end{array}
$$

Then we can write the equation (5.5) as

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{h, t}+A_{h}^{2} u_{h}+A_{h} P_{h} f\left(u_{h}\right)=0, \quad t>0  \tag{5.6}\\
& u_{h}(0)=u_{0, h}
\end{align*}
$$

which is equivalent to the fixed point equation

$$
u_{h}(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} u_{0, h}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} f\left(u_{h}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} v=\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \varphi_{h, j}
$$

where $\left(\lambda_{h, j}, \varphi_{h, j}\right)$ are the eigenpairs of $A_{h}$.

### 5.2 FEM for the stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation

Consider the equation (4.4) and assume that $\left\{\mathcal{T}_{h}\right\}_{0<h<1}$ is a triangulation with mesh size $h$ and $\left\{S_{h}\right\}_{0<h<1}$ is the set of continuous piecewise linear functions where $S_{h} \subset H^{1}(\mathcal{D})$. Also let $A_{h}$ and $P_{h}$ be the same as in (5.1) and (5.2). The finite element problem for (4.4) is:

Find $X_{h}(t) \in \dot{S}_{h}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} X_{h}(t)+A_{h}^{2} X_{h}(t) \mathrm{d} t+A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(t)  \tag{5.7}\\
& X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0}
\end{align*}
$$

where $P_{h} W(t)$ is $Q_{h}$-Wiener process on $S_{h}$ with $Q_{h}=P_{h} Q P_{h}$. The mild solution is given by the equation
$X_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} E_{h}(t-s) A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s)$,
where $E_{h}(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}}$. In the linear case, the finite element problem is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} X_{h}(t)+A_{h}^{2} X_{h}(t) \mathrm{d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(t) \\
& X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{5.8}
\end{align*}
$$

with mild solution

$$
X_{h}(t)=E(t) P_{h} X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s)
$$

Now define the stochastic convolution

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{A_{h}}(t) & =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\left\langle W(t), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, in view of (4.6),

$$
W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}-\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}}\right) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)
$$

so that the error can be analyzed in the spaces $\dot{H}$ and $\dot{S}_{h}$.
Let $k=\Delta t_{n}, t_{n}=n k$ and $\Delta W_{n}=W\left(t_{n}\right)-W\left(t_{n-1}\right)$. Also consider $\Delta X_{h, n}=X_{h, n}-X_{h, n-1}$ and apply the backward Euler method to (5.8) to get

$$
\begin{align*}
& X_{h, n} \in S_{h} \\
& \Delta X_{h, n}+A_{h}^{2} X_{h, n} \Delta t_{n}=P_{h} \Delta W_{n}  \tag{5.9}\\
& X_{h, 0}=P_{h} X_{0}
\end{align*}
$$

This implies

$$
X_{h, n}-X_{h, n-1}+k A_{h}^{2} X_{h, n}=P_{h} \Delta W_{n}
$$

If we set $E_{k, h}=\left(I+k A_{h}^{2}\right)^{-1}$ we get

$$
\left(I+k A_{h}^{2}\right) X_{h, n}=P_{h} \Delta W_{n}+X_{h, n-1} .
$$

So

$$
X_{h, n}=E_{k, h} P_{h} \Delta W_{n}+E_{k, h} X_{h, n-1} .
$$

We repeat it to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{h, n}=E_{k, h}^{n} P_{h} X_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{n} E_{k, h}^{n-j+1} P_{h} \Delta W_{j} . \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 6 A posteriori error estimate

In this section we recall some theorems and techniques for a posteriori error estimates for the Galerkin approximation of nonlinear variational problems. For more details and proofs, we refer to Bangerth and Rannacher [1] and Becker and Rannacher [2].

Let $A(u, \cdot)$ be a semi-linear form and $J(\cdot)$ an output functional, not necessarily linear, defined on some function space $V$. Consider the variational problem: Find $u \in V$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A(u ; \psi)=0 \quad \forall \psi \in V, \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the corresponding finite element problem: Find $u_{h} \in V_{h} \subset V$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A\left(u_{h} ; \psi_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in V_{h} . \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose that the directional derivatives of $A$ and $J$ up to order three exist and denoted by

$$
A^{\prime}(u ; \varphi, \cdot), A^{\prime \prime}(u ; \psi, \varphi, \cdot), A^{\prime \prime \prime}(u ; \xi, \psi, \varphi, \cdot),
$$

and

$$
J^{\prime}(u ; \varphi), J^{\prime \prime}(u ; \psi, \varphi), A^{\prime \prime}(u ; \xi, \psi, \varphi),
$$

respectively for increments $\varphi, \psi, \xi \in V$. We want to estimate $J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)$. Introduce dual variable $z \in V$ and define the Lagrangian functional

$$
\mathcal{L}(u ; z):=J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right),
$$

and seek for the stationary points $\{u, z\} \in V \times V$ of $\mathcal{L}(\cdot, \cdot)$. i.e. for all $\psi, \varphi \in V$

$$
\mathcal{L}^{\prime}(u ; z, \varphi, \psi)=J^{\prime}(u ; \varphi)-A^{\prime}(u ; z, \varphi)-A(u ; \psi)=0 .
$$

We quote three lemmas from [1].

Lemma 6.1. Let $L(\cdot)$ be a three times differentiable functional defined on a (real or complex) vector space $X$ which has a stationary point $x \in X$, i.e.

$$
L^{\prime}(x ; y)=0, \quad \forall y \in X
$$

Suppose that on a finite dimensional subspace $X_{h} \subset X$ the corresponding Galerkin approximation

$$
L^{\prime}\left(x_{h} ; y_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall y_{h} \in X_{h}
$$

has a solution, $x_{h} \in X_{h}$. Then there holds the error representation

$$
L(x)-L\left(x_{h}\right)=\frac{1}{2} L^{\prime}\left(x_{h} ; x-y_{h}\right)+\mathcal{R}_{h} \quad \forall y_{h} \in X_{h}
$$

with a remainder term $\mathcal{R}_{h}$, which is cubic in the error $e:=x-x_{h}$,

$$
\mathcal{R}_{h}:=\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} L^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(x_{h}+s e ; e, e, e\right) s(s-1) \mathrm{d} s
$$

From Lemma 6.1 we obtain the following result for the Galerkin approximation of the variational equation.

Lemma 6.2. For any solutions of equations (6.1) and (6.2) we have the error representation

$$
J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \rho\left(u_{h} ; e_{z}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, e_{u}\right)+\mathcal{R}_{h}^{(3)}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(u_{h} ; e_{z}\right) & =-A^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, e_{z}\right) \\
\rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, e_{u}\right) & =J^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; e_{u}\right)-A^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, e_{u}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with $e_{u}=u-u_{h}, e_{z}=z-z_{h}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}_{h}^{(3)}= & \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1}\left(J^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)-A^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; z_{h}+s e_{z}, e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-3 A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{z}\right)\right) s(s-1) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

The forms $\rho(\cdot, \cdot), \rho^{*}(\cdot ; \cdot, \cdot)$ are the residuals of (6.1) and the linearized adjoint equation, respectively. The remainder $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{(3)}$ is cubic in the error. The following lemma shows that the residuals are equal up to a quadratic remainder.

Lemma 6.3. With the notation from above, for any $\varphi_{h}, \psi_{h} \in V_{h}$ there holds

$$
\rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, u-\varphi_{h}\right)=\rho\left(u_{h} ; z-\psi_{h}\right)+\Delta \rho \quad \forall \varphi_{h}, \psi_{h} \in V_{h},
$$

with

$$
\Delta \rho=\int_{0}^{1}\left(A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}, z_{h}+s e_{z}\right)-J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Moreover, we we have the simplified error representation

$$
J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)=\rho\left(u_{h}, z-\varphi_{h}\right)+\mathcal{R}_{h}^{(2)} \quad \forall \varphi_{h} \in V_{h}
$$

with quadratic remainder

$$
\mathcal{R}_{h}^{(2)}=\int_{0}^{1}\left(A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{u}, z\right)-J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

In Paper III we apply this methodology to a space and time discretization of the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation.

## 7 Summary of appended papers

### 7.1 Paper I

In this paper we prove error bounds for the linear Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation; that is, (3.7) with $f(u)=0$. The main result is a mean square error estimate for the finite element approximation defined in (5.8):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h}(t)- & X(t) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq C h^{\beta}\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+|\log h|\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The proof is essentially based on applying the isometry (4.5) to

$$
W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}-\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}}\right) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)
$$

The proof is then reduced to proving bounds for the error operator $F_{h}(t)=$ $E_{h}(t) P_{h} P-E(t) P$ for the corresponding linear deterministic problem. For this problem we show the following error bounds with optimal dependence on the regularity of the initial value $v$ :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\|F_{h}(t) v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, & v \in \dot{H}^{\beta} \\
\left(\int_{0}^{t}\left\|F_{h}(\tau) v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta-2}, & v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2}
\end{array}
$$

for $1 \leq \beta \leq r$, where $r \geq 2$ is the order of the finite element method.
The same program is carried out for the the backward Euler method in (5.9). The result is the error bound

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h, n}(t) & -X\left(t_{n}\right) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where where $C_{\beta, k}=\frac{C}{4-\beta}$ for $\beta<4$ and $C_{\beta, k}=C|\log k|$ for $\beta=4$.

### 7.2 Paper II

We study the nonlinear stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation driven by additive colored noise (3.7). Using the framework of [7] we write this as an abstract evolution equation of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X+\left(A^{2} X+A f(X)\right) \mathrm{d} t=\mathrm{d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=X_{0}, \tag{7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our goal is to study the convergence properties of the spatially semidiscrete finite element approximation $X_{h}$ of $X$, which is defined by an equation of the form

$$
\mathrm{d} X_{h}+\left(A_{h}^{2} X+A_{h} P_{h} f(X)\right) \mathrm{d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=P_{h} X_{0}
$$

In order to do so, we need to prove existence and regularity for solutions of (7.1).

Following the semigroup framework of [7] we write the equation (7.1) as the integral equation (mild solution)

$$
X(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s)
$$

This naturally splits the solution as $X=Y+W_{A}$, where $W_{A}(t)$ is the stochastic convolution that was studied in Paper I. The remaining part, $Y$, satisfies an evolution equation without noise, but with a random coefficient,

$$
\dot{Y}+A^{2} Y+A f(X)=0, \quad t>0 ; \quad Y(0)=X_{0} .
$$

The regularity and error analysis can now be performed on this equation.
An important step is to bound the functional

$$
J(u)=\frac{1}{2}\|\nabla u\|^{2}+\int_{\mathcal{D}} F(u) \mathrm{d} x
$$

where $F(s)$ is a primitive function to $f(s)$. For the deterministic equation this is a Lyapunov functional, which means that it does not increase along solution paths. For the equation which is perturbed by noise we show that

$$
\mathbf{E}[J(X(t))] \leq C(t)
$$

where $C(t)$ grows quadratically in $t$. The same result holds for $X_{h}(t)$. By means of Chebyshev's inequality we may then show that for each $T>0$ and $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ there are $K_{T}$ and $\Omega_{\epsilon} \subset \Omega$ with $\mathbf{P}\left(\Omega_{\epsilon}\right) \geq 1-\epsilon$ and such that

$$
\|X(t)\|_{H^{1}}^{2}+\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|_{H^{1}}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} \quad \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] .
$$

These bounds are then used to control the random term $f(X)$ and we show the necessary regularity and the error estimate

$$
\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\| \leq C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) h^{2}|\log (h)| \quad \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] .
$$

We thus have optimal rate of convergence on sets of probability arbitrarily close 1 , but the constant increases rapidly when $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. Nevertheless, we show that this implies strong convergence but without known rate:

$$
\max _{t \in[0, T]}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { as } h \rightarrow 0
$$

### 7.3 Paper III

In this paper we consider the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation (3.6) and we discretize it by a Galerkin finite element method, which is based on continuous piecewise linear functions with respect to $x$ and discontinuous piecewise constant functions with respect to $t$. The numerical method is the same as the implicit Euler time stepping combined with spatial discretization by a standard finite element method.

We perform an a posteriori error analysis within the framework of dual weighted residuals as in section 6. If $J(u)$ is a given goal functional, this results in an error estimate essentially of the form

$$
|J(u)-J(U)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}+\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}\right\}+\mathcal{R}
$$

where $U$ denotes the numerical solution and $\mathbf{T}_{n}$ is the spatial mesh at time level $t_{n}$. The terms $\rho_{u, K}, \rho_{w, K}$ are local residuals from the first and second equations in (3.6), respectively. The weights $\omega_{u, K}, \omega_{w, K}$ are derived from the solution of the linearized adjoint problem. The remainder $\mathcal{R}$ is quadratic in the error.

We also derive a variant of this, where the weights are replaced by stability constants, which are obtained by proving a priori estimates for the solution of the linearized adjoint problem.

## References

[1] W. Bangerth and R. Rannacher, Adaptive Finite Element Methods for Differential Equations, Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 2003.
[2] R. Becker and R. Rannacher, An optimal control approach to a posteriori error estimation in finite element methods, Acta Numer. 10 (2001), 1-102.
[3] J. W. Cahn, On spinodal decomposition, Acta Metallurgica 9 (1961), 795-801.
[4] J. W. Cahn and J. E. Hilliard, Free energy of a nonuniform system I. Interfacial free energy, J. Chem. Phys. 28 (1958), 258-267.
[5] R. A. Carmona and F. Cerou, Transport by incompressible random velocity fields: simulations $\mathcal{E}$ mathematical conjectures, Stochastic partial differential equations: six perspectives, Math. Surveys Monogr., vol. 64, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1999, pp. 153-181.
[6] K. L. Chung and R. J. Williams, Introduction to Stochastic Integration, second ed., Probability and its Applications, Birkhäuser Boston Inc., Boston, MA, 1990.
[7] G. Da Prato and J. Zabczyk, Stochastic Equations in Infinite Dimensions, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1992.
[8] L. C. Evans, Partial Differential Equations, Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 19, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1998.
[9] K. Frieler and C. Knoche, Solutions of stochastic differential equations in infinite dimensional Hilbert spaces and their dependence on initial data, Diploma Thesis, Bielefeld University, 2001.
[10] B. Goldys and B. Maslowski, Exponential ergodicity for stochastic reaction-diffusion equations, Stochastic partial differential equations and applications-VII, Lect. Notes Pure Appl. Math., vol. 245, Chapman \& Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL, 2006, pp. 115-131.
[11] B. Goldys, M. Röckner, and X. Zhang, Martingale solutions and Markov selections for stochastic partial differential equations, Stochastic Process. Appl. 119 (2009), 1725-1764.
[12] M. Grigoriu, Stochastic Calculus, Birkhäuser Boston Inc., Boston, MA, 2002, Applications in science and engineering.
[13] F. C. Klebaner, Introduction to Stochastic Calculus with Applications, second ed., Imperial College Press, London, 2005.
[14] H. Kuo, Introduction to Stochastic Integration, Universitext, Springer, New York, 2006.
[15] S. Larsson and V. Thomée, Partial Differential Equations with Numerical Methods, Texts in Applied Mathematics, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2005.
[16] M. Musiela, Sequential estimation of parameters of a stochastic differential equation, Math. Operationsforsch. Statist. Ser. Statist. 8 (1977), 483-498.
[17] A. Pazy, Semigroups of Linear Operators and Applications to Partial Differential Equations, Applied Mathematical Sciences, vol. 44, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1983.
[18] S. Peszat and J. Zabczyk, Stochastic heat and wave equations driven by an impulsive noise, Stochastic partial differential equations and applications-VII, Lect. Notes Pure Appl. Math., vol. 245, Chapman \& Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL, 2006, pp. 229-242.
[19] _ Stochastic Partial Differential Equations with Lévy Noise, Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications, vol. 113, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2007.
[20] C. Prévôt and M. Röckner, A Concise Course on Stochastic Partial Differential Equations, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, Springer, Berlin, 2007.
[21] V. Thomée, Galerkin Finite Element Methods for Parabolic Problems, second ed., Springer Series in Computational Mathematics, vol. 25, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2006.

# FINITE ELEMENT APPROXIMATION OF THE LINEARIZED CAHN-HILLIARD-COOK EQUATION 

STIG LARSSON ${ }^{1}$ AND ALI MESFORUSH


#### Abstract

The linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation is discretized in the spatial variables by a standard finite element method. Strong convergence estimates are proved under suitable assumptions on the covariance operator of the Wiener process, which is driving the equation. The backward Euler time stepping is also studied. The analysis is set in a framework based on analytic semigroups. The main part of the work consists of detailed error bounds for the corresponding deterministic equation.


## 1. Introduction

When the Cahn-Hilliard equation (cf. [2, 3]) is perturbed by noise, we obtain the so-called Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (cf. [1, 5])

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{d} u-\Delta v \mathrm{~d} t=\mathrm{d} W, & \text { for } x \in \mathcal{D}, t>0 \\
v=-\Delta u+f(u), & \text { for } x \in \mathcal{D}, t>0 \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=0, \frac{\partial \Delta u}{\partial n}=0, & \text { for } x \in \partial \mathcal{D}, t>0  \tag{1.1}\\
u(\cdot, 0)=u_{0} &
\end{array}
$$

where $u=u(x, t), \Delta=\sum_{i=1}^{d} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i}^{2}}$, and $\frac{\partial}{\partial n}$ denotes the outward normal derivative on $\partial \mathcal{D}$. We assume that $\mathcal{D}$ is a bounded domain in $\mathbf{R}^{d}$ for $d \leq 3$ with sufficiently smooth boundary. A typical $f$ is $f(s)=s^{3}-s$. The purpose of this work is to study numerical approximation by the finite element method of the linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, where $f=0$.

We use the semigroup framework of [12] in order to give (1.1) a rigorous meaning. Let $\|\cdot\|$ and $(\cdot, \cdot)$ denote the usual norm and inner product in the

[^0]Hilbert space $H=L_{2}(\mathcal{D})$ and let $H^{s}=H^{s}(\mathcal{D})$ be the usual Sobolev space with norm $\|\cdot\|_{s}$. We also let $\dot{H}$ be the subspace of $H$, which is orthogonal to the constants, that is, $\dot{H}=\{v \in H:(v, 1)=0\}$, and we let $P: H \rightarrow \dot{H}$ be the orthogonal projector.

We define the linear operator $A=-\Delta$ with domain of definition

$$
D(A)=\left\{v \in H^{2}: \frac{\partial v}{\partial n}=0 \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D}\right\} .
$$

Then $A$ is selfadjoint, positive definite, unbounded linear operator on $\dot{H}$ with compact inverse. When it is considered as an unbounded operator on $H$, it is positive semidefinite with an orthonormal eigenbasis $\left\{\varphi_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ and corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ such that

$$
0=\lambda_{0}<\lambda_{1} \leq \lambda_{2} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{j} \leq \cdots, \quad \lambda_{j} \rightarrow \infty
$$

The first eigenfunction is constant, $\varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-\frac{1}{2}}$. By spectral theory we also define $\dot{H}^{s}=D\left(A^{\frac{s}{2}}\right)$ with norms

$$
\begin{equation*}
|v|_{s}=\left\|A^{\frac{s}{2}} v\right\|=\left(\sum_{j=1} \lambda_{j}^{s}\left(v, \varphi_{j}\right)^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}, \quad s \in \mathbf{R} \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is well known that, for integer $s \geq 0, \dot{H}^{s}$ is a subspace of $H^{s} \cap \dot{H}$ characterized by certain boundary conditions and that the norms $|\cdot|_{s}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{s}$ are equivalent on $\dot{H}^{s}$. In particular, we have $\dot{H}^{1}=H^{1} \cap \dot{H}$ and the norm $|v|_{1}=\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} v\right\|=\|\nabla v\|$ is equivalent to $\|v\|_{1}$ on $\dot{H}^{1}$.

For $v \in H$ we define

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v=\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left(v, \varphi_{j}\right) \varphi_{j}
$$

Then $\{E(t)\}_{t \geq 0}=\left\{\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ is the analytic semigroup on $H$ generated by $-A^{2}$. We note that

$$
E(t) v=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left(v, \varphi_{j}\right) \varphi_{j}+\left(v, \varphi_{0}\right) \varphi_{0}=E(t) P v+(I-P) v
$$

where $(I-P) v=|\mathcal{D}|^{-1} \int_{\mathcal{D}} v \mathrm{~d} x$ is the average of $v$.
Let $\left(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbf{P},\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 0}\right)$ be a filtered probability space, let $Q$ be a selfadjoint, positive semidefinite, bounded linear operator on $H$, and let $\{W(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ be an $H$-valued $Q$-Wiener process adapted to the filtration $\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$.

Now the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (1.1) may be written formally

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X(t)+A^{2} X(t) \mathrm{d} t+A f(X(t)) \mathrm{d} t=\mathrm{d} W(t), \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=X_{0} \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The semigroup framework of [12] gives a rigorous meaning to this in terms of the mild solution, which satisfies the integral equation

$$
X(t)=E(t) X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s)
$$

where $\int_{0}^{t} \ldots \mathrm{~d} W(s)$ denotes the $H$-valued Itô integral. Existence and uniqueness of solutions is proved in [6]. This is based on the natural splitting of the solution as $X(t)=Y(t)+W_{A}(t)$, where

$$
W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s)
$$

is a stochastic convolution, and where

$$
Y(t)=E(t) X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s
$$

satisfies the random evolution problem

$$
\dot{Y}(t)+A^{2} Y(t)+A f\left(Y(t)+W_{A}(t)\right)=0, \quad t>0 ; \quad Y(0)=X_{0}
$$

The study of the stochastic convolution $W_{A}(t)$ is thus a first step towards the study of the nonlinear problem.

In this work we therefore study numerical approximation of the linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X+A^{2} X \mathrm{~d} t=\mathrm{d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=X_{0} \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the mild solution

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(t)=E(t) X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s) \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The nonlinear equation is studied in a forthcoming paper [11]. We remark that a linearized equation of the form (1.4), but with $A^{2}$ replaced by $A^{2}+A$ is studied by numerical simulation in the physics literature [7, 9].

For the approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard equation we follow the framework of [8]. We assume that we have a family $\left\{S_{h}\right\}_{h>0}$ of finite-dimensional approximating subspaces of $H^{1}$. Let $P_{h}: H \rightarrow S_{h}$ denote the orthogonal projector. We then define $\dot{S}_{h}=\left\{\chi \in S_{h}:(\chi, 1)=0\right\}$. The operator $A_{h}: S_{h} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ (the "discrete Laplacian") is defined by

$$
\left(A_{h} \chi, \eta\right)=(\nabla \chi, \nabla \eta), \quad \forall \chi \in S_{h}, \eta \in \dot{S}_{h}
$$

The operator $A_{h}$ is selfadjoint, positive definite on $\dot{S}_{h}$, positive semidefinite on $S_{h}$, and $A_{h}$ has an orthonormal eigenbasis $\left\{\varphi_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ with corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$. We have

$$
0=\lambda_{h, 0}<\lambda_{h, 1} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{h, j} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{h, N_{h}}
$$

and $\varphi_{h, 0}=\varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-\frac{1}{2}}$. Moreover, we define $E_{h}(t): S_{h} \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
E_{h}(t) v_{h}=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} v_{h} & =\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}}\left(v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right) \varphi_{h, j} \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}}\left(v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right) \varphi_{h, j}+\left(v_{h}, \varphi_{0}\right) \varphi_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\left\{E_{h}(t)\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ is the semigroup generated by $-A_{h}^{2}$. Clearly, $P_{h}: \dot{H} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ and

$$
E_{h}(t) P_{h} v=E_{h}(t) P_{h} P v+(I-P) v .
$$

The finite element approximation of the linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (1.4) is: Find $X_{h}(t) \in S_{h}$ such that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X_{h}+A_{h}^{2} X_{h} \mathrm{~d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} . \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The mild solution of (1.6) is

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h} X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E_{h}(t-s) P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

We note that

$$
\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s)(I-P) \mathrm{d} W(s)=(I-P) \int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{~d} W(s)=(I-P) W(t)
$$

so that

$$
\begin{align*}
X(t)= & E(t) X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s)=E(t) P X_{0}+(I-P) X_{0} \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t) \tag{1.8}
\end{align*}
$$

and similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{h}(t)= & E_{h}(t) P_{h} P X_{0}+(I-P) X_{0} \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} E_{h}(t-s) P_{h} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, the error analysis can be based on the formula

$$
\begin{align*}
X_{h}(t)-X(t)= & \left(E_{h}(t) P_{h}-E(t)\right) P X_{0} \\
& +\int_{0}^{t}\left(E_{h}(t-s) P_{h}-E(t-s)\right) P \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{1.9}
\end{align*}
$$

and it is sufficient to work in the spaces $\dot{H}$ and $\dot{S}_{h}$. Note that the numerical computations are carried out in $S_{h}$ and that $\dot{S}_{h}$ is only used in the analysis.

Let $k=\delta t$ be a timestep, $t_{n}=n k, \delta X_{h, n}=X_{h, n}-X_{h, n-1}, \delta W_{n}=$ $W\left(t_{n}\right)-W\left(t_{n-1}\right)$, and apply Euler's method to (1.6) to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta X_{h, n}+A_{h}^{2} X_{h, n} \delta t=P_{h} \delta W_{n}, \quad n \geq 1 ; \quad X_{h, 0}=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $E_{k h}=\left(I+k A_{h}^{2}\right)^{-1}$ we obtain a discrete variant of the mild solution

$$
X_{h, n}=E_{k h}^{n} P_{h} X_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{n} E_{k h}^{n-j+1} P_{h} \delta W_{j} .
$$

In Section 2 we assume that $\left\{S_{h}\right\}_{h>0}$ admits an error estimate of order $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{r}\right)$ as the mesh parameter $h \rightarrow 0$ for some integer $r \geq 2$. Then we show error estimates for the semigroup $E_{h}(t)$ with minimal regularity requirement. More precisely, in Theorem 2.1 we show, for $\beta \in[1, r]$ and all $t \geq 0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|F_{h}(t) v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta} \\
& \left(\int_{0}^{t}\left\|F_{h}(\tau) v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta-2}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $F_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h}-E(t)$ is the error operator in (1.9).
Analogous estimates are obtained for the implicit Euler approximation in Theorem 2.2.

In Section 3 we follow the technique developed in $[14,13]$ and use these estimates to prove strong convergence estimates for approximation of the linear Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation. Let $L_{2}(\Omega, H)$ be the space of square integrable $H$-valued random variables with norm

$$
\|X\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}=\left(\mathbf{E}\left(\|X\|^{2}\right)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}=\left(\int_{\Omega}\|X(\omega)\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{P}(\omega)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

and let $\|T\|_{\text {HS }}$ denote the Hilbert-Schmidt norm of bounded linear operators on $H,\|T\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty}\left\|T \phi_{j}\right\|^{2}$, where $\left\{\phi_{j}\right\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$ is an arbitrary orthonormal basis for $H$. In Theorem 3.1 we study the spatial regularity of the mild solution (1.5) and show

$$
\|X(t)\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right), \quad \text { for } \beta>0
$$

Moreover, in Theorem 3.2 we show strong convergence for the mild solution $X_{h}$ in (1.7):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h}(t) & -X(t) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq C h^{\beta}\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+|\log h|\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right), \quad \beta \in[1, r] .
\end{aligned}
$$

In Theorem 3.3 for the fully discrete case we obtain similarly, for $\beta \in$ $[1, \min (r, 4)]$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h, n}(t) & -X\left(t_{n}\right) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{k, \beta} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $C_{\beta, k}=\frac{C}{4-\beta}$ for $\beta<4$ and $C_{\beta, k}=C|\log k|$ for $\beta=4$.
Note that these bounds are uniform with respect to $t \geq 0$.
Our results require that $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\text {HS }}<\infty$. In order to see what this means we compute two special cases. For $Q=I$ (spatially uncorrelated noise, or space-time white noise), by using the asymptotics $\lambda_{j} \sim j^{\frac{2}{d}}$, we have

$$
\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{j}^{\beta-2} \sim \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} j^{(\beta-2) \frac{2}{d}}<\infty,
$$

if $\beta<2-\frac{d}{2}$. Hence, for example, $\beta<\frac{1}{2}$ if $d=3$. On the other hand, if $Q$ is of trace class, $\operatorname{Tr}(Q)=\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}<\infty$, then we may take $\beta=2$.

There are few studies of numerical methods for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation. We are only aware of [4] in which convergence in probability was proved for a difference scheme for the nonlinear equation in multiple dimensions, and [10] where strong convergence was proved for the finite element method for the linear equation in 1-D.

## 2. Error estimates for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard EQUATION

We start this section with some necessary inequalities. Let $\{E(t)\}_{t \geq 0}=$ $\left\{\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ and $\left\{E_{h}(t)\right\}_{t \geq 0}=\left\{\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}}\right\}_{t \geq 0}$ be the semigroups generated by $-A^{2}$ and $-A_{h}^{2}$, respectively. By the smoothing property there exist positive constants $c, C$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|A_{h}^{2 \beta} E_{h}(t) P_{h} P v\right\|+\left\|A^{2 \beta} E(t) P v\right\| \leq C t^{-\beta} \mathrm{e}^{-c t}\|v\|, \quad \beta \geq 0  \tag{2.1}\\
& \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A_{h} E_{h}(s) P_{h} P v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s+\int_{0}^{t}\|A E(s) P v\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C\|v\|^{2} \tag{2.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $R_{h}: \dot{H}^{1} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ be the Ritz projector defined by

$$
\left(\nabla R_{h} v, \nabla \chi\right)=(\nabla v, \nabla \chi), \quad \forall \chi \in \dot{S}_{h}
$$

It is clear that $R_{h}=A_{h}^{-1} P_{h} A$. We assume that for some integer $r \geq 2$, we have the error bound, with the norm defined in (1.2),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|R_{h} v-v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta}, 1 \leq \beta \leq r \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

This holds with $r=2$ for the standard piecewise linear Lagrange finite element method in a bounded convex polygonal domain $\mathcal{D}$. For higher order elements the situation is more complicated and we refer to standard texts on the finite element method. In the next theorem we prove error estimates for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation in the semidiscrete case.

Theorem 2.1. Set $F_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h}-E(t)$. Then there are $h_{0}$ and $C$, such that for $h \leq h_{0}, 1 \leq \beta \leq r$ and $t \geq 0$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|F_{h}(t) v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta}  \tag{2.4}\\
& \left(\int_{0}^{t}\left\|F_{h}(\tau) v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta-2}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2} \tag{2.5}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that $F_{h}(t) v=F_{h}(t) P v$ for $v \in H$, so that it is sufficient to take $v \in \dot{H}$. The reason why we assume $\beta \geq 1$ is that in (2.5) we need at least $v \in \dot{H}^{-1}$ for $E_{h}(t) P_{h} v$ to be defined.

Proof. Let $u(t)=E(t) v, u_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h} v$, that is, $u$ and $u_{h}$ are solutions of

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{t}+A^{2} u=0, \quad t>0 ; \quad u(0)=v  \tag{2.6}\\
& u_{h, t}+A_{h}^{2} u_{h}=0, \quad t>0 ; u_{h}(0)=P_{h} v \tag{2.7}
\end{align*}
$$

Set $e(t)=u_{h}(t)-u(t)$. We want to prove that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \|e(t)\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta} \\
& \left(\int_{0}^{t}\|e(\tau)\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta-2}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $G=A^{-1} P$ and $G_{h}=A_{h}^{-1} P_{h} P$. Apply $G$ to (2.6) to get $G u_{t}+A u=0$, and apply $G_{h}^{2}$ to (2.7) to get $G_{h}^{2} u_{h, t}+u_{h}=0$. Hence
$G_{h}^{2} e_{t}+e=-G_{h}^{2} u_{t}-u+G_{h}\left(G u_{t}+A u\right)=\left(G_{h} A-I\right) u-G_{h}\left(G_{h} A-I\right) G u_{t}$, that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{h}^{2} e_{t}+e=\rho+G_{h} \eta, \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho=\left(R_{h}-I\right) u, \eta=-\left(R_{h}-I\right) G u_{t}$. Take the inner product of (2.8) by $e_{t}$ to get

$$
\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\|e\|^{2}=\left(\rho, e_{t}\right)+\left(\eta, G_{h} e_{t}\right)
$$

Since $\left(\eta, G_{h} e_{t}\right) \leq\|\eta\|\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2}\|\eta\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}$, we obtain

$$
\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\|e\|^{2} \leq 2\left(\rho, e_{t}\right)+\|\eta\|^{2}
$$

Multiply this inequality by $t$ to get $t\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}+t \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\|e\|^{2} \leq 2 t\left(\rho, e_{t}\right)+t\|\eta\|^{2}$.
Note that

$$
t \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\|e\|^{2}=\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left(t\|e\|^{2}\right)-\|e\|^{2}, \quad t\left(\rho, e_{t}\right)=\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}(t(\rho, e))-(\rho, e)-t\left(\rho_{t}, e\right)
$$

so that

$$
t\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left(t\|e\|^{2}\right) \leq 2 \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}(t(\rho, e))+2|(\rho, e)|+2\left|t\left(\rho_{t}, e\right)\right|+t\|\eta\|^{2}+\|e\|^{2}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
& |(\rho, e)| \leq\|\rho\|\|e\| \leq \frac{1}{2}\|\rho\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\|e\|^{2} \\
& \left|t\left(\rho_{t}, e\right)\right| \leq t\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|\|e\| \leq \frac{1}{2} t^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\|e\|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
t\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2}+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left(t\|e\|^{2}\right) \leq 2 \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}(t(\rho, e))+\|\rho\|^{2}+t^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2}+t\|\eta\|^{2}+3\|e\|^{2}
$$

Integrate over $[0, t]$ and use Young's inequality to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{t} \tau\left\|G_{h} e_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+t\|e\|^{2} \leq & 2 t\|\rho\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} t\|e\|^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+\int_{0}^{t} \tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \tau\|\eta\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+3 \int_{0}^{t}\|e\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence
(2.9) $\quad t\|e\|^{2} \leq C t\|\rho\|^{2}+C \int_{0}^{t}\left(\|\rho\|^{2}+\tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2}+\tau\|\eta\|^{2}+\|e\|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \tau$.

We must bound $\int_{0}^{t}\|e\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau$. Multiply (2.8) by $e$ to get
$\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|G_{h} e\right\|^{2}+\|e\|^{2} \leq\|\rho\|\|e\|+\|\eta\|\left\|G_{h} e\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2}\|\rho\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\|e\|^{2}+\|\eta\| \max _{0 \leq \tau \leq t}\left\|G_{h} e\right\|$,
so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|G_{h} e\right\|^{2}+\|e\|^{2} \leq\|\rho\|^{2}+2\|\eta\| \max _{0 \leq \tau \leq t}\left\|G_{h} e\right\| \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Integrate (2.10), note that $G_{h} e(0)=A_{h}^{-1} P_{h}\left(P_{h}-I\right) v=0$, to get

$$
\left\|G_{h} e\right\|^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}\|e\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq \int_{0}^{t}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+\max _{0 \leq \tau \leq t}\left\|G_{h} e\right\|^{2}+\left(\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau\right)^{2}
$$

Hence, since $t$ is arbitrary,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t}\|e\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq \int_{0}^{t}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+\left(\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau\right)^{2} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

We insert (2.11) in (2.9) and conclude

$$
\begin{align*}
t\|e\|^{2} \leq & C t\|\rho\|^{2}+C \int_{0}^{t}\left(\|\rho\|^{2}+\tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2}+\tau\|\eta\|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& +C\left(\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau\right)^{2} \tag{2.12}
\end{align*}
$$

We compute the terms in the right hand side. With $v \in \dot{H}^{\beta}$, recalling $\rho=\left(R_{h}-I\right) u$ and using (2.3), we have
(2.13) $\quad\|\rho(t)\| \leq C h^{\beta}|u(t)|_{\beta} \leq C h^{\beta}\left\|E(t) A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}$,
so that,

$$
t\|\rho\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2}, \quad \int_{0}^{t}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2}
$$

Similarly, by (2.1),

$$
\left\|\rho_{t}(t)\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}\left|u_{t}(t)\right|_{\beta} \leq C h^{\beta}\left\|A^{2} E(t) A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta} t^{-1}|v|_{\beta}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t} \tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, since $\eta=-\left(R_{h}-I\right) G u_{t}$,

$$
\|\eta(t)\| \leq C h^{\beta}\left|G u_{t}(t)\right|_{\beta} \leq C h^{\beta}\left\|A E(t) A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta} t^{-\frac{1}{2}}|v|_{\beta}
$$

so that

$$
\left(\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau\right)^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2}, \quad \int_{0}^{t} \tau\|\eta\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2} .
$$

By inserting these in (2.12) we conclude

$$
t\|e\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t|v|_{\beta}^{2}
$$

which proves (2.4).
To prove (2.5) we recall (2.11) and let $v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2}$. By using (2.3) and (2.2) we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{0}^{t}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau & \leq C h^{2 \beta} \int_{0}^{t}|u|_{\beta}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau=C h^{2 \beta} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau  \tag{2.15}\\
& \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta-2}^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Now we compute $\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau$. To this end we assume first $1<\beta \leq r$ and let $1 \leq \gamma<\beta$. By using (2.1) and (2.3) we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau & \leq C h^{\gamma} \int_{0}^{t}\left|G u_{t}\right|_{\gamma} \mathrm{d} \tau=C h^{\gamma} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A^{2-\frac{\beta-\gamma}{2}} E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& \leq C h^{\gamma} \int_{0}^{t} \tau^{-1+\frac{\beta-\gamma}{4}} \mathrm{e}^{-c \tau} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where, since $0<\beta-\gamma \leq r-1$,

$$
\int_{0}^{t} \tau^{-1+\frac{\beta-\gamma}{4}} \mathrm{e}^{-c \tau} \mathrm{~d} \tau=\frac{4}{\beta-\gamma} \int_{0}^{t^{\frac{\beta-\gamma}{4}}} \mathrm{e}^{-c s^{\frac{4}{\beta-\gamma}}} \mathrm{d} s \leq \frac{C}{\beta-\gamma} \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-c s^{\frac{4}{r-1}}} \mathrm{~d} s
$$

Hence, with $C$ independent of $\beta$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau \leq \frac{C h^{\gamma}}{\beta-\gamma}|v|_{\beta-2} \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now let $\frac{1}{\beta-\gamma}=|\log h|=-\log h$, so $\gamma \rightarrow \beta$ as $h \rightarrow 0$, and

$$
\gamma \log h=(\gamma-\beta+\beta) \log h=1+\beta \log h
$$

Therefore we have

$$
\frac{h^{\gamma}}{\beta-\gamma}=|\log h| \mathrm{e}^{\gamma \log h}=|\log h| \mathrm{e}^{1+\beta \log h} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}
$$

Put this in (2.16) to get, for $1<\beta \leq r$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau \leq C h^{\beta}|\log h \| v|_{\beta-2} \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence also for $1 \leq \beta \leq r$, because $C$ is independent of $\beta$. Finally, we put (2.15) and (2.17) in (2.11) to get

$$
\left(\int_{0}^{t}\|e\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\log h| h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta-2}
$$

which is (2.5).
Now we turn to the fully discrete case. The backward Euler method applied to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u_{h, t}+A_{h}^{2} u_{h}=0, \quad t>0, \\
& u_{h}(0)=P_{h} v
\end{aligned}
$$

defines $U_{n} \in S_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \partial U_{n}+A_{h}^{2} U_{n}=0, \quad n \geq 1  \tag{2.18}\\
& U_{0}=P_{h} v
\end{align*}
$$

where $\partial U_{n}=\frac{1}{k}\left(U_{n}-U_{n-1}\right)$. Denoting $E_{k h}^{n}=\left(I+k A_{h}^{2}\right)^{-n}$, we have $U_{n}=$ $E_{k h}^{n} v$. The next theorem provides error estimates in the $L_{2}$ norm for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation in the fully discrete case.

Theorem 2.2. Set $F_{n}=E_{k h}^{n} P_{h}-E\left(t_{n}\right)$. Then there are $h_{0}, k_{0}$ and $C$, such that for $h \leq h_{0}, k \leq k_{0}, 1 \leq \beta \leq \min (r, 4)$, and $n \geq 1$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|F_{n} v\right\| \leq C\left(h^{\beta}+k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta}  \tag{2.19}\\
& \left(k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|F_{j} v\right\|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)|v|_{\beta-2}, \quad v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2} \tag{2.20}
\end{align*}
$$

where $C_{\beta, k}=\frac{C}{4-\beta}$ for $\beta<4$ and $C_{\beta, k}=C|\log k|$ for $\beta=4$.
Proof. Let $G$ and $G_{h}$ be as in the proof of Theorem 2.1. With $e_{n}=U_{n}-u_{n}=$ $E_{k h}^{n} P_{h} v-E\left(t_{n}\right) v$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{h}^{2} \partial e_{n}+e_{n}=\rho_{n}+G_{h} \eta_{n}+G_{h} \delta_{n} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $u_{n}=u\left(t_{n}\right), u_{t, n}=u_{t}\left(t_{n}\right)$ and

$$
\rho_{n}=\left(R_{h}-I\right) u_{n}, \quad \eta_{n}=-\left(R_{h}-I\right) G \partial u_{n}, \quad \delta_{n}=-G\left(\partial u_{n}-u_{t, n}\right)
$$

Multiply (2.21) by $\partial e_{n}$ and note that

$$
\left(\eta_{n}, G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right) \leq\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{4}\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2},\left(\delta_{n}, G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right) \leq\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{4}\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}
$$

to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}+2\left(e_{n}, \partial e_{n}\right) \leq 2\left(\rho_{n}, \partial e_{n}\right)+2\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|^{2}+2\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|^{2} \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have the following identities

$$
\begin{align*}
\partial\left(a_{n} b_{n}\right) & =\left(\partial a_{n}\right) b_{n}+a_{n-1}\left(\partial b_{n}\right)  \tag{2.23}\\
& =\left(\partial a_{n}\right) b_{n}+a_{n}\left(\partial b_{n}\right)-k\left(\partial a_{n}\right)\left(\partial b_{n}\right) \tag{2.24}
\end{align*}
$$

By using (2.24) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 2\left(e_{n}, \partial e_{n}\right)=\partial\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}+k\left\|\partial e_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
& \left(\rho_{n}, \partial e_{n}\right)=\partial\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)-\left(\partial \rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)+k\left(\partial \rho_{n}, \partial e_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Put these in (2.22) and cancel $k\left\|\partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}$ to get

$$
\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}+\partial\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \leq 2 \partial\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)-2\left(\partial \rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)+k\left\|\partial \rho_{n}\right\|^{2}+2\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|^{2}+2\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|^{2}
$$

Multiply this by $t_{n-1}$ and note that $k \leq t_{n-1}$ for $n \geq 2$, so that we have for $n \geq 1$

$$
\begin{aligned}
t_{n-1}\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}+ & t_{n-1} \partial\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
\leq & 2 t_{n-1} \partial\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)-2 t_{n-1}\left(\partial \rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)+t_{n-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
& +2 t_{n-1}\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|^{2}+2 t_{n-1}\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

By (2.23) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& t_{n-1} \partial\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}=\partial\left(t_{n}\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}\right)-\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
& 2 t_{n-1} \partial\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)=2 \partial\left(t_{n}\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)\right)-2\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Put these in (2.25) to get

$$
\begin{align*}
& t_{n-1}\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{n}\right\|^{2}+\partial\left(t_{n}\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\partial\left(t_{n}\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right)\right)+\left\|\rho_{n}\right\|^{2}+t_{n-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{n}\right\|^{2}+\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}\right)  \tag{2.26}\\
&+C\left(t_{n-1}\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|^{2}+t_{n-1}\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|^{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n} \partial\left(t_{j}\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2}\right)=t_{n}\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2}, \quad k \sum_{j=1}^{n} \partial\left(t_{j}\left(\rho_{j}, e_{j}\right)\right)=t_{n}\left(\rho_{n}, e_{n}\right) \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

By summation in (2.26) and using (2.27) we get

$$
\begin{align*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n} t_{j-1}\left\|G_{h} \partial e_{j}\right\|^{2}+ & t_{n}\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \leq C t_{n}\left\|\rho_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
& +C k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+t_{j-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2}\right)  \tag{2.28}\\
& +C k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(t_{j-1}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|^{2}+t_{j-1}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|^{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Now we estimate $k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2}$. Take the inner product of (2.21) by $e_{n}$ to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
2\left(G_{h}^{2} \partial e_{n}, e_{n}\right)+\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \leq\left\|\rho_{n}\right\|^{2}+2\left(\left\|\eta_{n}\right\|+\left\|\delta_{n}\right\|\right)\left\|G_{h} e_{n}\right\| \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (2.24) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
2\left(G_{h}^{2} \partial e_{n}, e_{n}\right)=2\left(\partial G_{h} e_{n}, G_{h} e_{n}\right)=\partial\left\|G_{h} e_{n}\right\|^{2}+k\left\|\partial G_{h} e_{n}\right\|^{2} \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

By summation in (2.29) and using $G_{h} e_{0}=0$, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|G_{h} e_{n}\right\|^{2}+k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq & k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \max _{j \leq n}\left\|G_{h} e_{j}\right\|^{2} \\
& +2\left(k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|+\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|\right)\right)^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+2\left(k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|+\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|\right)\right)^{2} \tag{2.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

By putting (2.31) in (2.28) we get

$$
\begin{align*}
t_{n}\left\|e_{n}\right\|^{2} \leq & C t_{n}\left\|\rho_{n}\right\|^{2} \\
& +C k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+t_{j-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{j}\right\|^{2}+t_{j-1}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|^{2}+t_{j-1}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|^{2}\right)  \tag{2.32}\\
& +C\left(k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|+\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|\right)\right)^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Now we compute the terms in the right hand side. With $v \in \dot{H}^{\beta}$ we have by (2.13),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\rho_{n}\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta}^{2}, \quad k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t_{n}|v|_{\beta}^{2} \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n} t_{j-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{j}\right\|^{2} & =k \sum_{j=2}^{n} t_{j-1}^{2}\left\|\frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \rho_{t} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right\|^{2} \\
& \leq \sum_{j=2}^{n}\left(t_{j-1}^{2} \frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{-2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}(\tau)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right) \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{t_{n}} \tau^{2}\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, by (2.14),

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n} t_{j-1}^{2}\left\|\partial \rho_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t_{n}|v|_{\beta}^{2} \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using (2.3) and (2.1) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\eta_{j}\right\| & \leq C h^{\beta}\left|G \partial u_{j}\right|_{\beta} \leq \frac{C h^{\beta}}{k}\left\|\int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} A E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v \mathrm{~d} \tau\right\| \\
& \leq \frac{C h^{\beta}}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{-\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{~d} \tau\left\|A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \leq \frac{C h^{\beta}}{k}\left(\sqrt{t_{j}}-\sqrt{t_{j-1}}\right)|v|_{\beta} \leq \frac{C h^{\beta}}{\sqrt{t_{j}}}|v|_{\beta}
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n} t_{j-1}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta} t_{n}|v|_{\beta}^{2}, \quad k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\| \leq C h^{\beta} t_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}|v|_{\beta} . \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using (2.1) we have, for $j \geq 2$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| & \leq\left\|\frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(\tau-t_{j-1}\right) G u_{t t}(\tau) \mathrm{d} \tau\right\| \leq \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|A^{3-\frac{\beta}{2}} E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} v\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& \leq C \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{\frac{-6+\beta}{4}} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta}
\end{aligned}
$$

so that, by Hölder's inequality with $p=\frac{4}{\beta}$ and $q=\frac{4}{4-\beta}, 1 \leq \beta<4$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{\frac{-6+\beta}{4}} \mathrm{~d} \tau & \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\left(\int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(\tau^{\frac{-6+\beta}{4}}\right)^{\frac{4}{4-\beta}} \mathrm{d} \tau\right)^{\frac{4-\beta}{4}} \\
& \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\left(\frac{\beta-4}{2}\left(t_{j-1}^{-\frac{2}{4-\beta}}-t_{j}^{-\frac{2}{4-\beta}}\right)\right)^{\frac{4-\beta}{4}} \\
& \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{4}} t_{j-1}^{-\frac{1}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

The same result is obtained with $\beta=4$. For $j=1$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\delta_{1}\right\| & \leq\left\|\frac{1}{k} \int_{0}^{k} \tau G u_{t t}(\tau) \mathrm{d} \tau\right\| \leq C \frac{1}{k} \int_{0}^{k} \tau^{\frac{-2+\beta}{4}} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta} \\
& \leq C \frac{4}{2+\beta} k^{\frac{-2+\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta} \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{4}} t_{1}^{-\frac{1}{2}}|v|_{\beta}
\end{aligned}
$$

So we have, for $j \geq 1$,

$$
\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{4}} t_{j}^{-\frac{1}{2}}|v|_{\beta}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| \leq c k^{\frac{\beta}{4}} t_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}|v|_{\beta}, \quad k \sum_{j=1}^{n} t_{j-1}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{2}} t_{n}|v|_{\beta}^{2} . \tag{2.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

Put (2.33), (2.34), (2.35), and (2.36) in (2.32), to get

$$
\left\|e_{n}\right\| \leq C\left(h^{\beta}+k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)|v|_{\beta}
$$

This completes the proof (2.19).
To prove (2.20) we recall (2.31) and let $v \in \dot{H}^{\beta-2}$. For the first term we write $k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}=k\left\|\rho_{1}\right\|^{2}+k \sum_{j=2}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2}$, where by (2.1)

$$
k\left\|\rho_{1}\right\|^{2} \leq k C h^{2 \beta}\left\|A E(k) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta-2}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
k \sum_{j=2}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2} & =\sum_{j=2}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|\rho(s)+\int_{s}^{t_{j}} \rho_{t}(\tau) \mathrm{d} \tau\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq 2 \sum_{j=2}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\|\rho(s)\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s+2 \sum_{j=2}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|\int_{s}^{t_{j}} \rho_{t}(\tau) \mathrm{d} \tau\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq 2 \int_{t_{1}}^{t_{n}}\|\rho(s)\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s+2 \sum_{j=2}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(t_{j}-s\right) \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|\rho_{t}(\tau)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq 2 \int_{0}^{t_{n}}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau+2 k \int_{t_{1}}^{t_{n}} \tau\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

since $t_{j}-s \leq k \leq \tau$ and where, by (2.15),

$$
\int_{0}^{t_{n}}\|\rho\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta-2}^{2}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
k \int_{t_{1}}^{t_{n}} \tau\left\|\rho_{t}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau & \leq C h^{2 \beta} k \int_{t_{1}}^{t_{n}} \tau\left\|A^{3} E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \tau \\
& \leq C h^{2 \beta} k \int_{k}^{t_{n}} \tau^{-2} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta-2}^{2} \\
& \leq C h^{2 \beta} k\left(k^{-1}-t_{n}^{-1}\right)|v|_{\beta-2}^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta-2}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\rho_{j}\right\|^{2} \leq C h^{2 \beta}|v|_{\beta-2}^{2} \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we compute $k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\|$. Recall that $\eta_{j}=-\left(R_{h}-I\right) G \partial u_{j}$ and $\eta=$ $-\left(R_{h}-I\right) G u_{t}$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\eta_{j}\right\| & =\left\|\left(R_{h}-I\right) G \frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} u_{t} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right\| \leq \frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|\left(R_{h}-I\right) G u_{t}\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& \leq \frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence by (2.17) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\eta_{j}\right\| \leq \int_{0}^{t_{n}}\|\eta\| \mathrm{d} \tau \leq C h^{\beta}|\log h \| v|_{\beta-2} \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

For computing $k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\|$ we use (2.1) and obtain for $1 \leq \beta<4$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| & \leq \frac{1}{k} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(\tau-t_{j-1}\right)\left\|G u_{t t}(\tau)\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \leq \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|A^{4-\frac{\beta}{2}} E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& \leq C \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} \tau^{-2+\frac{\beta}{4}} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
k \sum_{j=2}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| & \leq C k \int_{k}^{t_{n}} \tau^{-2+\frac{\beta}{4}} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta-2} \\
& \leq C k \frac{4}{4-\beta}\left(k^{-1+\frac{\beta}{4}}-t_{n}^{-1+\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)|v|_{\beta-2} \\
& \leq \frac{C}{4-\beta} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
k\left\|\delta_{1}\right\| & \leq \int_{0}^{k} \tau\left\|G u_{t t}(\tau)\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \leq \int_{0}^{k} \tau\left\|A^{4-\frac{\beta}{2}} E(\tau) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} v\right\| \mathrm{d} \tau \\
& \leq C \int_{0}^{k} \tau^{\frac{\beta}{4}-1} \mathrm{~d} \tau|v|_{\beta-2} \leq \frac{C}{4-\beta} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, for $1 \leq \beta<4$,

$$
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| \leq \frac{C}{4-\beta} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta-2}
$$

If we put $\frac{1}{4-\beta}=|\log k|$, we also have

$$
\begin{aligned}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| & \leq \frac{C}{4-\beta} k^{1-\frac{4-\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta-2}=C|\log k| k \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{4-\beta}{4} \log k}|v|_{\beta-2} \\
& \leq C k|\log k||v|_{\beta-2}=C|\log k||v|_{\beta-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, for $1 \leq \beta \leq 4$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|\delta_{j}\right\| \leq C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}|v|_{\beta-2} \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C_{\beta, k}=\frac{C}{4-\beta}$ for $\beta<4$ and $C_{\beta, k}=C|\log k|$ for $\beta=4$. Finally we put (2.37), (2.38) and (2.39) in (2.31), to get

$$
\left(k \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|e_{j}\right\|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq\left(C h^{\beta}|\log h|+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)|v|_{\beta-2} .
$$

## 3. Finite element method for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation

Consider the linear Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (1.4) with mild solution

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(t)=E(t) X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We recall the isometry of the Itô integral

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left\|\int_{0}^{t} B(s) \mathrm{d} W(s)\right\|^{2}=\mathbf{E} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|B(s) Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the Hilbert-Schmidt norm is defined by

$$
\|T\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\sum_{l=1}^{\infty}\left\|T \phi_{l}\right\|^{2},
$$

where $\left\{\phi_{l}\right\}_{l=1}^{\infty}$ is an arbitrary orthonormal basis for $H$. In the next theorem we consider the regularity of the mild solution (3.1).

Theorem 3.1. Let $X(t)$ be the mild solution (3.1). If $X_{0} \in L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)$ and $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ for some $\beta \geq 0$. If $\beta>0$, then

$$
\|X(t)\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right), \quad t \geq 0
$$

If $\beta=0$, then

$$
\|X(t)\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}+\left\|A^{-1} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}+t^{\frac{1}{2}}\right), \quad t \geq 0
$$

Proof. By using the isometry (3.2), the definition of the Hilbert-Schmidt norm, and (2.1), (2.2) we get, for $\beta>0$, see (1.8),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|X(t)\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}^{2} & =\mathbf{E}\left|E(t) X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E(t-s) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)\right|_{\beta}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(\mathbf{E}\left|E(t) X_{0}\right|_{\beta}^{2}+\mathbf{E}\left\|\int_{0}^{t} A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} E(t-s) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta}{2}} E(s) P Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}^{2}+\sum_{l=1}^{\infty}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}^{2}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\beta=0$, there is the additional term $\mathbf{E}\|(I-P) W(t)\|^{2}=\mathbf{E}\left[\left(W(t), \varphi_{0}\right)^{2}\right] \leq$ $C t$.

The finite element problem for Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation is: Find $X_{h}(t) \in S_{h}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} X_{h}+A_{h}^{2} X_{h} \mathrm{~d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W \\
& X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{3.3}
\end{align*}
$$

So the mild solution can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h} X_{0}+\int_{0}^{t} E_{h}(t-s) P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 3.2. Let $X_{h}$ and $X$ be the mild solutions (3.4) and (3.1) with $X_{0} \in L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)$ and $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ for some $\beta \in[1, r]$. Then there are $h_{0}$ and $C$, such that, for $h \leq h_{0}$ and $t \geq 0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h}(t)- & X(t) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq C h^{\beta}\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+|\log h|\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. Use (3.1) and (3.4) and set $F_{h}(t)=E_{h}(t) P_{h}-E(t)$ to get

$$
\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \leq\left\|e_{1}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}+\left\|e_{2}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e_{1}(t)=F_{h}(t) X_{0}=F_{h}(t) P X_{0} \\
& e_{2}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} F_{h}(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s)=\int_{0}^{t} F_{h}(t-s) P \mathrm{~d} W(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

By using Theorem 2.1 we get

$$
\left\|e_{1}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}=\left(\mathbf{E}\left\|F_{h}(t) X_{0}\right\|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C h^{\beta}\left(\mathbf{E}\left|X_{0}\right|_{\beta}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}=C h^{\beta}\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)} .
$$

For the second term we use the isometry (3.2), the definition of HilbertSchmidt norm and Theorem 2.1,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{2}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}^{2} & =\mathbf{E}\left(\left\|\int_{0}^{t} F_{h}(t-s) \mathrm{d} W(s)\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& =\int_{0}^{t}\left\|F_{h}(t-s) Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =\sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \int_{0}^{t}\left\|F_{h}(s) Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq C|\log h|^{2} h^{2 \beta} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty}\left|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right|_{\beta-2}^{2} \\
& =C|\log h|^{2} h^{2 \beta}\left\|A^{(\beta-2) / 2} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we consider the fully discrete Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (1.10) with mild solution

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{h, n}=E_{k h}^{n} P_{h} X_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{n} E_{k h}^{n-j+1} P_{h} \delta W_{j} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $E_{k h}=\left(I+k A_{h}^{2}\right)^{-1}$.
Theorem 3.3. Let $X_{h, n}$ and $X$ be given by (3.5) and (3.1) with $X_{0} \in$ $L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)$ and $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ for some $\beta \in[1, \min (r, 4)]$. Then there are $h_{0}, k_{0}$ and $C$, such that, for $h \leq h_{0}, k \leq k_{0}$, and $n \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\| X_{h, n}(t) & -X\left(t_{n}\right) \|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \\
& \leq\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}+\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $C_{\beta, k}=\frac{C}{4-\beta}$ for $\beta<4$ and $C_{\beta, k}=C|\log k|$ for $\beta=4$.

Proof. By using (3.1) and (3.5) we get, with $F_{n}=E_{k h}^{n} P_{h}-E\left(t_{n}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
e_{n}= & F_{n} X_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} F_{n-j+1} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& +\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(E\left(t_{n}-t_{j-1}\right)-E\left(t_{n}-s\right)\right) \mathrm{d} W(s) \\
= & e_{n, 1}+e_{n, 2}+e_{n, 3}
\end{aligned}
$$

By using Theorem 2.2 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|e_{n, 1}\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}=\left(\mathbf{E}\left\|F_{n} X_{0}\right\|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C\left(h^{\beta}+k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using the isometry (3.2) and Theorem 2.2 we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{n, 2}\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}^{2} & =\mathbf{E}\left(\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}} F_{n-j+1} \mathrm{~d} W(s)\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|F_{n-j+1} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =k \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\|F_{n-j+1} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2} \\
& \leq \sum_{l=1}^{\infty}\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)^{2}\left|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right|_{\beta-2}^{2} \\
& =\left(C|\log h| h^{\beta}+C_{\beta, k} k^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\right)^{2}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By using the isometry property (3.2) again we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|e_{n, 3}\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}^{2} \\
& \quad \leq \mathbf{E}\left(\left\|\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left(E\left(t_{n}-t_{j-1}\right)-E\left(t_{n}-s\right)\right) \mathrm{d} W(s)\right\|^{2}\right) \\
& \quad=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|\left(E\left(t_{n}-t_{j-1}\right)-E\left(t_{n}-s\right)\right) Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \quad=\sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{t_{j-1}}^{t_{j}}\left\|A^{-\frac{\beta}{2}}\left(E\left(s-t_{j-1}\right)-I\right) A E\left(t_{n}-s\right) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the well-known inequality

$$
\left\|A^{\frac{-\beta}{2}}(E(t)-I) w\right\| \leq C t^{\frac{\beta}{4}}\|w\|
$$

with $t=s-t_{j}, w=A E\left(t_{n}-s\right) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}$, together with (2.2), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{n, 3}\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}^{2} & \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{2}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \int_{0}^{t_{n}}\left\|A E\left(t_{n}-s\right) A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq C k^{\frac{\beta}{2}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \phi_{l}\right\|^{2}=C k^{\frac{\beta}{2}}\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Putting these together proves the desired result.

## References

[1] D. Blömker, S. Maier-Paape, and T. Wanner, Second phase spinodal decomposition for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 360 (2008), 449-489 (electronic).
[2] J. W. Cahn and J. E. Hilliard, Free energy of a nonuniform system I. Interfacial free energy, J. Chem. Phys. 28 (1958), 258-267.
[3] _ Free energy of a nonuniform system II. Thermodynamic basis, J. Chem. Phys. 30 (1959), 1121-1124.
[4] C. Cardon-Weber, Implicit approximation scheme for the Cahn-Hilliard stochastic equation, Preprint, Laboratoire des Probabilités et Modelèles Aléatoires, Université Paris VI, 2000, http://citeseer.ist.psu.edu/633895.html.
[5] H. E. Cook, Brownian motion in spinodal decomposition., Acta Metallurgica 18 (1970), 297-306.
[6] G. Da Prato and A. Debussche, Stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation, Nonlinear Anal. 26 (1996), 241-263.
[7] K. R. Elder, T. M. Rogers, and C. Desai Rashmi, Early stages of spinodal decomposition for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook model of phase separation, Physical Review B 38 (1998), 4725-4739.
[8] C. M. Elliott and S. Larsson, Error estimates with smooth and nonsmooth data for a finite element method for the Cahn-Hilliard equation, Math. Comp. 58 (1992), 603630, S33-S36.
[9] W. Klein and G.G. Batrouni, Supersymmetry in the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook theory, Physical Review Letters 67 (1991), 1278-1281.
[10] G. T. Kossioris and G. E. Zouraris, Fully-discrete finite element approximations for a fourth-order linear stochastic parabolic equation with additive space-time white noise, TRITA-NA 2008:2, School of Computer Science and Communication, KTH, Stockholm, Sweden, 2008
[11] M. Kovács, S. Larsson, and A. Mesforush, Finite element approximation of the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, Tech. Report 2010:18, Chalmers University of Technology, 2010.
[12] G. Da Prato and J. Zabczyk, Stochastic Equations in Infinite Dimensions, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1992.
[13] Y. Yan, Semidiscrete Galerkin approximation for a linear stochastic parabolic partial differential equation driven by an additive noise, BIT 44 (2004), 829-847.
[14] __ Galerkin finite element methods for stochastic parabolic partial differential equations, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 43 (2005), 1363-1384.

Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

E-mail address: stig@chalmers.se
Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology
and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden
E-mail address: mesforus@chalmers.se

# FINITE ELEMENT APPROXIMATION OF THE CAHN-HILLIARD-COOK EQUATION 

MIHÁLY KOVÁCS, STIG LARSSON ${ }^{1}$, AND ALI MESFORUSH


#### Abstract

We study the nonlinear stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation driven by additive colored noise. We show almost sure existence and regularity of solutions. We introduce spatial approximation by a standard finite element method and prove error estimates of optimal order on sets of probability arbitrarily close to 1 . We also prove strong convergence without known rate.


## 1. Introduction

We study the Cahn-Hilliard equation perturbed by noise, also known as the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation (cf. [1, 3]),

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{d} u-\Delta w \mathrm{~d} t=\mathrm{d} W & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
w+\Delta u+f(u)=0 & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=\frac{\partial w}{\partial n}=0 & \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D} \times[0, T] \\
u(0)=u_{0} . & \text { in } \mathcal{D} .
\end{array}
$$

Here $\mathcal{D}$ is a bounded domain in $\mathbf{R}^{d}, d=1,2,3$, and $f(s)=s^{3}-s$. Using the framework of [9] we write this as an abstract evolution equation of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X+\left(A^{2} X+A f(X)\right) \mathrm{d} t=\mathrm{d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=X_{0} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $A$ denotes the Neumann Laplacian considered as an unbounded operator in the Hilbert space $H=L_{2}(\mathcal{D})$ and $W$ is a $Q$-Wiener process in $H$ with respect to a filtered probability space $\left(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbf{P},\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 0}\right)$. See Section 2 for details.

[^1]Our goal is to study the convergence properties of the spatially semidiscrete finite element approximation $X_{h}$ of $X$, which is defined by an equation of the form

$$
\mathrm{d} X_{h}+\left(A_{h}^{2} X_{h}+A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0}
$$

In order to do so, we need to prove existence and regularity for solutions of (1.1). Such results were first proved in [4]. Under the assumption that the covariance operator $Q=I$ (space-time white noise, cylindrical noise) it was shown that there is a process which belongs to $C\left([0, T], H^{-1}\right)$ almost surely (a.s.) and which is the unique solution of (1.1). Under the stronger assumption that $A$ and $Q$ commute and that $\operatorname{Tr}\left(A^{\delta-1} Q\right)<\infty$ for some $\delta>0$ (colored noise) it was shown that the solution belongs to $C([0, T], H)$ a.s. Such regularity is insufficient for proving convergence of a numerical solution. Our first aim is therefore to prove existence of a solution in $C\left([0, T], H^{\beta}\right)$ a.s. for some $\beta>0$.

Following the semigroup approach of [9] we write the equation (1.1) as the integral equation (mild solution)

$$
\begin{aligned}
X(t) & =\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& =Y(t)+W_{A}(t)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}$ is the analytic semigroup generated by $-A^{2}$. This naturally splits the solution as $X=Y+W_{A}$, where $W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A \mathrm{~d} W(s)$ is a stochastic convolution. This convolution, and its finite element approximation, was studied in [8]. In particular, it was shown there that if $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}\left(A^{\beta-2} Q\right)<\infty$ for some $\beta \geq 0$, then we have regularity of order $\beta$ in a mean square sense; that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|W_{A}(t)\right\|_{H^{\beta}}^{2}\right] \leq\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}, \quad t \geq 0 \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The other part, $Y$, solves a differential equation with random coefficient,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\dot{Y}+A^{2} Y+A f\left(Y+W_{A}\right)=0, \quad t>0 ; \quad Y(0)=X_{0} \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

This can be solved once $W_{A}$ is known. This approach was also used in [4], but while they used Galerkin's method and energy estimates to solve (1.3), we use a semigroup approach similar to that of [5]. However, published results for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation do not apply directly due to the limited regularity in (1.3).

The nonlinear term is only locally Lipschitz and we need to control the Lipschitz constant. In the deterministic case studied in [5] this is achieved
by the Lyapunov functional

$$
J(u)=\frac{1}{2}\|\nabla u\|^{2}+\int_{\mathcal{D}} F(u) \mathrm{d} x, \quad u \in H^{1}, \quad F(s)=\frac{1}{4} s^{4}-\frac{1}{2} s^{2},
$$

which is nonincreasing along paths, so that $\|X(t)\|_{H^{1}} \leq C$ for $t \geq 0$. Due to the stochastic perturbation, this is not true for the stochastic equation (1.1). However, it is possible find a bound for the growth of the expected value of $J(X(t))$, and hence a bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left[\|X(t)\|_{H^{1}}^{2}\right] \leq C(t), \quad t \geq 0 \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

This was shown in [4] under the assumption

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{1 / 2} Q^{1 / 2}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}(A Q)<\infty \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is consistent with $\beta=3$ in (1.2). We repeat this in Theorem 3.1 with several improvements. First of all we reduce the growth of the bound from exponential to quadratic with respect to $t$. We also relax the assumptions: we do not assume that $A$ and $Q$ commute; that is, have a common eigenbasis, and we do not assume that the eigenbasis of $Q$ consists of bounded functions. Moreover, we prove the same bound for the finite element solution $X_{h}$.

By means of Chebyshev's inequality we may then show that for each $T>0$ and $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ there are $K_{T}$ and $\Omega_{\epsilon} \subset \Omega$ with $\mathbf{P}\left(\Omega_{\epsilon}\right) \geq 1-\epsilon$ and such that

$$
\|X(t)\|_{H^{1}}^{2}+\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|_{H^{1}}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} \quad \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] .
$$

This bound controls the nonlinear term and we show that $X \in C\left([0, T], H^{3}\right)$ for $\omega \in \Omega_{\epsilon}$ under the assumption (1.5) (see Theorem 4.2). We also obtain an error estimate (see Theorem 5.3)

$$
\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\| \leq C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) h^{2}|\log (h)| \quad \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] .
$$

The constant grows rapidly with $\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}$, but nevertheless we may use this to show strong convergence (see Theorem 5.4),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max _{t \in[0, T]} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2}\right] \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { as } h \rightarrow 0 \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

To prove strong convergence with an estimate of the rate remains a challenge for future work. In this connection we note that even for numerical methods for stochastic ordinary differential equations with local Lipschitz nonlinearity there are few results on convergence rates (cf. [6]).

Numerical methods for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation are well covered in literature. There are few studies of numerical methods for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation. We are only aware of [2] in which convergence in probability was proved for a difference scheme for the nonlinear equation in multiple dimensions. For the linear equation there is [7], where strong
convergence estimates were proved for the finite element method for the linear equation in $1-D$, and the already mentioned work [8] on the finite element method for the stochastic convolution in multiple dimensions.

## 2. Preliminaries

2.1. Norms. Let $\mathcal{D} \subset \mathbf{R}^{d}, d=1,2,3$, be a bounded convex domain with polygonal boundary $\partial \mathcal{D}$. Let $H=L_{2}(\mathcal{D})$ with standard inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ and norm $\|\cdot\|$, and

$$
\dot{H}=\left\{v \in H: \int_{\mathcal{D}} v \mathrm{~d} x=0\right\} .
$$

We also denote by $H^{k}=H^{k}(\mathcal{D})$ the standard Sobolev space. We define $A=-\Delta$ with domain of definition

$$
D(A)=\left\{v \in H^{2}: \frac{\partial v}{\partial n}=0 \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D}\right\} .
$$

Then $A$ is a positive definite, selfadjoint, unbounded, linear operator on $\dot{H}$ with compact inverse. When extended to $H$ it has an orthonormal eigenbasis $\left\{\varphi_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ with corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ such that

$$
0=\lambda_{0}<\lambda_{1} \leq \lambda_{2} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{j} \leq \cdots, \quad \lambda_{j} \rightarrow \infty
$$

The first eigenfunction is constant, $\varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-\frac{1}{2}}$.
Let $P: H \rightarrow \dot{H}$ define the orthogonal projector. Then

$$
(I-P) v=\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-1} \int_{\mathcal{D}} v \mathrm{~d} x
$$

is the average of $v$. We define seminorms and norms

$$
\begin{aligned}
|v|_{\alpha} & =\left(\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{j}^{\alpha}\left|\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \alpha \geq 0 \\
\|v\|_{\alpha} & =\left(\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \lambda_{j}^{\alpha}\left|\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}=\left(|v|_{\alpha}^{2}+\left|\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \alpha \geq 0
\end{aligned}
$$

and corresponding spaces

$$
\dot{H}^{\alpha}=D\left(A^{\frac{\alpha}{2}}\right)=\left\{v \in H:|v|_{\alpha}<\infty\right\}, \quad H^{\alpha}=\left\{v \in H:\|v\|_{\alpha}<\infty\right\}
$$

For integer order $\alpha=k, H^{k}$ coincides with the standard Sobolev spaces with $\|\cdot\|_{k}$ equivalent to the standard norm $\|\cdot\|_{H^{k}}$. For example,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|v\|_{1}^{2}=|v|_{1}^{2}+\left|\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle\right|^{2}=\|\nabla v\|^{2}+\left|\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle\right|^{2} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

is equivalent to $\|v\|_{H^{1}}^{2}$ by the Poincaré inequality.
2.2. The semigroup. The operator $-A^{2}$ is the infinitesimal generator of an analytic semigroup $\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}}$ on $H$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v & =\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle \varphi_{j}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{j}^{2}}\left\langle v, \varphi_{j}\right\rangle \varphi_{j}+\left\langle v, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} P v+(I-P) v
\end{aligned}
$$

The analyticity implies that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{\alpha} \mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} v\right\| \leq C t^{-\frac{\alpha}{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-c t}\|v\|, \quad \alpha>0 \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

2.3. The finite element method. Let $\left\{\mathcal{T}_{h}\right\}_{h>0}$ denote a family of regular triangulations of $\mathcal{D}$ with maximal mesh size $h$. Let $S_{h}$ be the space of continuous functions on $\mathcal{D}$, which are piecewise polynomials of degree $\leq 1$ with respect to $\mathcal{T}_{h}$. Hence, $S_{h} \subset H^{1}$. We also define $\dot{S}_{h}=P S_{h}$; that is,

$$
\dot{S}_{h}=\left\{v_{h} \in S_{h}: \int_{\mathcal{D}} v_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0\right\} .
$$

The space $\dot{S}_{h}$ is introduced only for the purpose of theory but not for computation. Now we define the "discrete Laplacian" $A_{h}: S_{h} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ by

$$
\left\langle A_{h} v_{h}, w_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla v_{h}, \nabla w_{h}\right\rangle, \quad \forall v_{h} \in S_{h}, w_{h} \in \dot{S}_{h}
$$

We note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|v_{h}\right|_{1}=\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} v_{h}\right\|=\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|=\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} v_{h}\right\|, \quad v_{h} \in S_{h} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The operator $A_{h}$ is selfadjoint, positive definite on $\dot{S}_{h}$, positive semidefinite on $S_{h}$, and $A_{h}$ has an orthonormal eigenbasis $\left\{\varphi_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ with corresponding eigenvalues $\left\{\lambda_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$. We have

$$
0=\lambda_{h, 0}<\lambda_{h, 1} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{h, j} \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{h, N_{h}}
$$

and $\varphi_{h, 0}=\varphi_{0}=|\mathcal{D}|^{-\frac{1}{2}}$. Moreover, we define $\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}}: S_{h} \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} v_{h}=\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}}\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \varphi_{h, j}=\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}} \mathrm{e}^{-t \lambda_{h, j}}\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \varphi_{h, j}+\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0}
$$

and the orthogonal projector $P_{h}: H \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle P_{h} v, w_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle v, w_{h}\right\rangle \quad \forall v \in H, w_{h} \in S_{h} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Clearly, $P_{h}: \dot{H} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ and

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} v=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P v+(I-P) v
$$

We have a discrete analog of (2.2),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{h}^{\alpha} \mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} v_{h}\right\| \leq C t^{-\frac{\alpha}{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-c t}\left\|v_{h}\right\|, \quad v_{h} \in S_{h}, \alpha>0 \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, we define the Ritz projector $R_{h}: \dot{H}^{1} \rightarrow \dot{S}_{h}$ by

$$
\left\langle\nabla R_{h} v, \nabla w_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla v, \nabla w_{h}\right\rangle, \quad \forall v \in \dot{H}^{1}, w_{h} \in \dot{S}_{h}
$$

We extend it to $R_{h}: H^{1} \rightarrow S_{h}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{h} v=R_{h} P v+(I-P) v, \quad v \in H^{1} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then have the error bound (cf. [10, Ch. 1])

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|R_{h} v-v\right\| \leq C h^{\beta}|v|_{\beta}, \quad v \in H^{\beta}, \beta \in[1,2] \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to simplify the presentation, we assume that $P_{h}$ is bounded with respect to the $H^{1}$ and $L_{4}$ norms, and that we have an inverse bound for $A_{h}$,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\|P_{h} v\right\|_{1} \leq C\|v\|_{1}, & v \in H^{1} \\
\left\|P_{h} v\right\|_{L_{4}} \leq C\|v\|_{L_{4}}, & v \in H^{1}  \tag{2.8}\\
\left\|A_{h} v_{h}\right\| \leq C h^{-2}\left\|v_{h}\right\|, & v_{h} \in S_{h}
\end{array}
$$

This holds, for example, if the mesh family $\left\{\mathcal{T}_{h}\right\}_{h>0}$ is quasi-uniform.
2.4. The Wiener process. We recall the definitions of the trace and the Hilbert-Schmidt norm of a linear operator $T$ on $H$ :

$$
\operatorname{Tr}(T)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\langle T f_{k}, f_{k}\right\rangle, \quad\|T\|_{\mathrm{HS}}=\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left\|T f_{k}\right\|^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

where $\left\{f_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is an arbitrary orthonormal basis of $H$.
Let $Q$ be a selfadjoint, positive semidefinite, bounded, linear operator on $H$ with $\operatorname{Tr}(Q)<\infty$. Let $\left\{e_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be an orthonormal eigenbasis for $Q$ with eigenvalues $\left\{\gamma_{k}\right\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$. Then we define the $Q$-Wiener process

$$
W(t)=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \gamma_{k}^{\frac{1}{2}} \beta_{k}(t) e_{k}
$$

where the $\beta_{k}$ are real-valued, independent Brownian motions. The series converges in $L_{2}(\Omega, H)$; that is, with respect to the norm $\|v\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)}=$ $\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\|v\|^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$. The $Q$-Wiener process can be defined also when the covariance operator has infinite trace but this is not needed in the present work.
2.5. The stochastic convolution. We now define (cf. [9])

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{A}(t) & =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\mathrm{~d} W(s), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\left\langle W(t), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{A_{h}}(t) & =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+\left\langle W(t), \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \varphi_{0} \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} P \mathrm{~d} W(s)+(I-P) W(t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, the constant eigenmodes cancel:

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}-\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}}\right) P \mathrm{~d} W(s) . \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

These convolutions were studied in [8]. We quote the following results from there. We use the norms

$$
\|v\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)}=\left(\mathbf{E}\left[|v|_{\beta}^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} .
$$

Theorem 2.1. If $\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ for some $\beta \geq 2$, then

$$
\left\|W_{A}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, \dot{H}^{\beta}\right)} \leq C\left\|A^{\frac{\beta-2}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}, \quad t \geq 0 .
$$

Theorem 2.2. If $\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\text {HS }}<\infty$, then

$$
\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\|_{L_{2}(\Omega, H)} \leq C h^{2}|\log h|\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}, \quad t \geq 0 .
$$

Note that $\beta=2$ in the latter theorem. In [8] these are stated with a slightly wider range of the order $\beta$, but this is not needed in the present work.
2.6. Gronwall's lemma. We need the following generalization of Gronwall's lemma. A proof can found in [5].

Lemma 2.3 (Generalized Gronwall lemma). Let the function $\varphi(t) \geq 0$ be continuous for $0 \leq t \leq T$. If

$$
\varphi(t) \leq A t^{-1+\alpha}+B \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-1+\beta} \varphi(s) \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \in(0, T]
$$

for some constants $A, B \geq 0$ and $\alpha, \beta>0$, then there is a constant $C=$ $C(B, T, \alpha, \beta)$ such that

$$
\varphi(t) \leq C A t^{-1+\alpha}, \quad t \in(0, T] .
$$

We also use the standard Gronwall lemma:
Lemma 2.4 (Gronwall's lemma). Let the function $\varphi(t)$ be continuous on $[0, T]$. If, for some $A, C \geq 0$ and $B>0$,

$$
\varphi(t) \leq A+C t+B \int_{0}^{t} \varphi(s) \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

then

$$
\varphi(t) \leq\left(A+\frac{C}{B}\right) \mathrm{e}^{B t}, \quad t \in[0, T] .
$$

Proof. Set $\Phi(t)=A+C t+B \int_{0}^{t} \varphi(s) \mathrm{d} s$. Then

$$
\Phi^{\prime}(t)=C+B \varphi(t) \leq C+B \Phi(t)
$$

so that $\Phi^{\prime}(t)-B \Phi(t) \leq C$, which gives $\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d} t}\left(\Phi(t) \mathrm{e}^{-B t}\right) \leq C \mathrm{e}^{-B t}$. Hence

$$
\Phi(t) \mathrm{e}^{-B t} \leq \Phi(0)+C \int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-B s} \mathrm{~d} s=\left(A+\frac{C}{B}\right)-\frac{C}{B} \mathrm{e}^{-B t}
$$

Multiplying both sides by $\mathrm{e}^{B t}$ gives

$$
\Phi(t) \leq\left(A+\frac{C}{B}\right) \mathrm{e}^{B t}-\frac{C}{B} \leq\left(A+\frac{C}{B}\right) \mathrm{e}^{B t}
$$

But $\varphi(t) \leq \Phi(t)$, so the desired result follows.
2.7. Bounds for the nonlinear term.

Lemma 2.5. For $u, v \in H^{3}$ and $f(s)=s^{3}-s$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\|\Delta f(u)\| & \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|u\|_{3},  \tag{2.10}\\
\left\|A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P(f(u)-f(v))\right\| & \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{1}^{2}+\|v\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|u-v\| . \tag{2.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. We have $f^{\prime}(s)=3 s^{2}-2 s, f^{\prime \prime}(s)=6 s^{2}$. Using Hölder's inequality, Sobolev's inequality $\|u\|_{L_{6}} \leq C\|u\|_{H^{1}}$ (for $d \leq 3$ ), and $\|u\|_{H^{k}} \leq\|u\|_{k}$, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\Delta f(u)\| & =\left\|f^{\prime}(u) \Delta u+f^{\prime \prime}(u)|\nabla u|^{2}\right\| \\
& \leq\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{3}}\|\Delta u\|_{L_{6}}+\left\|f^{\prime \prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{6}}\|\nabla u\|_{L_{6}} \\
& \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{L_{6}}^{2}\right)\|\Delta u\|_{L_{6}}+C\|u\|_{L_{6}}\|\nabla u\|_{L_{6}}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{H^{1}}^{2}\right)\|u\|_{H^{3}}+C\|u\|_{H^{1}}\|\nabla u\|_{H^{2}}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|u\|_{3}+C\|u\|_{1}\|u\|_{2}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|u\|_{3},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we used $\|u\|_{2} \leq C\|u\|_{1}^{\frac{1}{2}}\|u\|_{3}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ in the last step. This proves (2.10).
For (2.11) we apply (2.3) and Hölder and Sobolev's inequalities ( $d \leq 3$ ) to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P \varphi\right\| & =\sup _{v_{h} \in S_{h}} \frac{\left\langle A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P \varphi, v_{h}\right\rangle}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|}=\sup _{v_{h} \in S_{h}} \frac{\left\langle\varphi, A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P v_{h}\right\rangle}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|} \\
& =\sup _{w_{h} \in \dot{S}_{h}} \frac{\left\langle\varphi, w_{h}\right\rangle}{\left|w_{h}\right|_{1}} \leq \sup _{w_{h} \in \dot{S}_{h}} \frac{\|\varphi\|_{L_{6 / 5}}\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{L_{6}}}{\left|w_{h}\right|_{1}} \leq C\|\varphi\|_{L_{6 / 5}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We use this with $\varphi=f(u)-f(v)=\int_{0}^{1} f^{\prime}(s u+(1-s) v) \mathrm{d} s(u-v)=$ $\int_{0}^{1} f^{\prime}\left(u_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s(u-v)$, where $u_{s}=s u+(1-s) v$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P(f(u)-f(v))\right\|=\left\|A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P \varphi\right\| \leq C\|\varphi\|_{L_{6 / 5}} \\
& \quad \leq C \int_{0}^{1}\left\|f^{\prime}\left(u_{s}\right)\right\|_{L_{3}} \mathrm{~d} s\|u-v\| \leq C \int_{0}^{1}\left(1+\left\|u_{s}\right\|_{L_{6}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} s\|u-v\| \\
& \quad \leq C \int_{0}^{1}\left(1+\left\|u_{s}\right\|_{1}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} s\|u-v\| \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{1}^{2}+\|v\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|u-v\| .
\end{aligned}
$$

This is (2.11).

## 3. The Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation

3.1. The continuous problem. The Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation is

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{d} u-\Delta w \mathrm{~d} t=\mathrm{d} W & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T], \\
w+\Delta u+f(u)=0 & \text { in } \mathcal{D} \times[0, T], \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial n}=\frac{\partial w}{\partial n}=0 & \text { on } \partial \mathcal{D} \times[0, T],  \tag{3.1}\\
u(0)=u_{0} . & \text { in } \mathcal{D} .
\end{array}
$$

The finite element approximation is based on its weak form, which is

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\langle u(t), v\rangle=\left\langle u_{0}, v\right\rangle+\int_{0}^{t}\langle w(s), \Delta v\rangle \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t}\langle\mathrm{~d} W(s), v\rangle, & t>0 \\
\langle w, v\rangle=\langle\nabla u, \nabla v\rangle+\langle f(u), v\rangle, & t>0  \tag{3.2}\\
u(0)=u_{0}, &
\end{array}
$$

for all $v \in H^{2}$ with $\frac{\partial v}{\partial n}=0$ on $\partial \mathcal{D}$. With the operator $A$, defined in Section 2 , we write (3.1) in the formal abstract form on $H=L_{2}(\mathcal{D})$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X+\left(A^{2} X+A f(X)\right) \mathrm{d} t=\mathrm{d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X(0)=X_{0} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

A weak solution of (3.3) satisfies
$\langle X(t), v\rangle-\left\langle X_{0}, v\right\rangle+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle X, A^{2} v\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t}\langle f(X(s)), A v\rangle \mathrm{d} s=\int_{0}^{t}\langle\mathrm{~d} W(s), v\rangle$, for all $v \in \dot{H}^{4}=D\left(A^{2}\right)$. A mild solution of (3.3) is a solution of

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

3.2. The finite element problem. Recalling (3.2), we define the finite element solution $u_{h}(t) \in S_{h}$ of (3.1) by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle u_{h}(t), v_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle u_{0}, v_{h}\right\rangle+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\nabla w_{h}(s), \nabla v_{h}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\mathrm{~d} W(s), v_{h}\right\rangle \\
& \left\langle w_{h}, v_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla u_{h}, \nabla v_{h}\right\rangle+\left\langle f\left(u_{h}\right), v_{h}\right\rangle \\
& u_{h}(0)=u_{h, 0}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $v_{h} \in S_{h}, t>0$. This may also be written in the abstract form in $S_{h}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} X_{h}+\left(A_{h}^{2} X_{h}+A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} t=P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W, \quad t>0 ; \quad X_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with mild solution

$$
\begin{align*}
X_{h}(t)= & \mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$

3.3. A Lyapunov functional. Define the functional

$$
\begin{equation*}
J(u)=\frac{1}{2}\|\nabla u\|^{2}+\int_{\mathcal{D}} F(u) \mathrm{d} x, \quad u \in H^{1}, \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F(s)=\frac{1}{4} s^{4}-\frac{1}{2} s^{2}$ is a primitive of $f(s)=s^{3}-s$. This is a Lyapunov functional for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation, which means that in the deterministic case $J(X(t))$ does not increase along solution paths.

For the stochastic equation this is not true, but we have a bound for the expected value of $J(X(t))$.

Theorem 3.1. Assume that $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and $X, X_{h}$ are weak solutions of (3.3) and (3.5) with $\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{0}\right)\right]<\infty$ and that $X_{0}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H^{1}$. Then, for all $t>0$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}[J(X(t))] \leq C\left(\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{0}\right)\right]+1+t K_{Q}+t^{2} K_{Q}^{2}\right) \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right] \leq C\left(\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]+1+t K_{Q}+t^{2} K_{Q}^{2}\right) \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K_{Q}=\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}+\left\langle Q \varphi_{0}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle$.
Proof. We prove (3.9), the proof of (3.8) is essentially obtained by removing the subscript " $h$ " everywhere (see also [4]).

We consider (3.5) as an Itô differential equation in $S_{h}$ driven by $P_{h} W$, which is a $Q_{h}=P_{h} Q P_{h}$-Wiener process in $S_{h}$. By assumption (2.8) it follows that $\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]<\infty$, if $\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{0}\right)\right]<\infty$.

By applying Itô's formula ([9, Theorem 4.17]) to $J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)= & J\left(X_{h}(0)\right)+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle J^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right), \mathrm{d} X_{h}(s)\right\rangle+\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{t} \operatorname{Tr}\left(J^{\prime \prime}\left(X_{h}(s) Q_{h}\right) \mathrm{d} s\right. \\
= & J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle J^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right),-A_{h}^{2} X_{h}(s)-P_{h} A_{h} f\left(X_{h}(s)\right)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{t} \operatorname{Tr}\left(J^{\prime \prime}\left(X_{h}(s) Q_{h}\right) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle J^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right), \mathrm{d} W(s)\right\rangle\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

But we have

$$
\left\langle J^{\prime}\left(u_{h}\right), v_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla u_{h}, \nabla v_{h}\right\rangle+\left\langle f\left(u_{h}\right), v_{h}\right\rangle=\left\langle A_{h} u_{h}+P_{h} f\left(u_{h}\right), v_{h}\right\rangle
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}\right) v_{h}, w_{h}\right\rangle & =\left\langle\nabla v_{h}, \nabla w_{h}\right\rangle+\left\langle f^{\prime}\left(u_{h}\right) v_{h}, w_{h}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle A_{h} v_{h}+P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(u_{h}\right) v_{h}\right], w_{h}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

so that

$$
J^{\prime}\left(u_{h}\right)=A_{h} u_{h}+P_{h} f\left(u_{h}\right), \quad J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}\right)=A_{h}+P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(u_{h}\right) \cdot\right] .
$$

Hence, by (2.3),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right]= & \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]-\mathbf{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t}\left|A_{h} X_{h}(s)+P_{h} f\left(X_{h}(s)\right)\right|_{1}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t}\left(\operatorname{Tr}\left(A_{h} Q_{h}\right)+\operatorname{Tr}\left(P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \cdot\right] Q_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

We ignore the negative term on the right hand side to get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right] \leq \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right] \\
& \quad+\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t}\left(\operatorname{Tr}\left(A_{h} Q_{h}\right)+\operatorname{Tr}\left(P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \cdot\right] Q_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s\right] . \tag{3.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Now we compute $\operatorname{Tr}\left(A_{h} Q_{h}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Tr}\left(P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \cdot\right] Q_{h}\right)$. To this end let $\left\{\varphi_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ be an orthonormal basis of eigenvectors of $A_{h}$ and $\left\{\lambda_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ the corresponding eigenvalues. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Tr}\left(A_{h} Q_{h}\right)=\operatorname{Tr}\left(Q_{h} A_{h}\right)=\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}}\left\langle P_{h} Q P_{h} A_{h} \varphi_{h, j}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle=\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}} \lambda_{h, j}\left\langle Q \varphi_{h, j}, \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}}\left\langle Q^{\frac{1}{2}} A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{h, j}, Q^{\frac{1}{2}} A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{h, j}\right\rangle=\sum_{j=1}^{N_{h}}\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} \varphi_{h, j}\right\|^{2}=\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \\
& \leq\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} A^{-\frac{1}{2}} A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \leq\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} A^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{B(\dot{H})}^{2}\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used (2.3) and (2.8) to get

$$
\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} A^{-\frac{1}{2}} v\right\|=\left|P_{h} A^{-\frac{1}{2}} v\right|_{1} \leq C\left|A^{-\frac{1}{2}} v\right|_{1}=C\|v\|, \quad v \in \dot{H}
$$

so that $\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{B(\dot{H})} \leq C$. Hence, with $K_{Q}=\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}+\left\langle Q \varphi_{0}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}=\operatorname{Tr}\left(A_{h} Q_{h}\right) \leq C\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \leq C K_{Q} \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\left\{e_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ be an orthonormal eigenbasis of $Q_{h}$ and $\left\{\gamma_{h, j}\right\}_{j=0}^{N_{h}}$ the corresponding eigenvalues. We get

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Tr}\left(P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}\right) \cdot\right] Q_{h}\right) & =\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\langle P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}\right) Q_{h} e_{h, j}\right], e_{h, j}\right\rangle \\
& =\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}} \gamma_{h, j}\left\langle f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}\right) e_{h, j}, e_{h, j}\right\rangle  \tag{3.12}\\
& =\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\langle f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}\right) Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}, Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}\right\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

By using the bound $\left|f^{\prime}(s)\right| \leq C\left(1+s^{2}\right)$, we get by Hölder's and Sobolev's inequalities,
$\left|\left\langle f^{\prime}(u) v, v\right\rangle\right| \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right)\|v\|_{L_{4}}^{2} \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right)\|v\|_{H^{1}}^{2} \leq C\left(1+\|u\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right)\|v\|_{1}^{2}$.

By (2.1) and (2.3) we have, for $v_{h} \in S_{h}$,

$$
\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{1}^{2}=\left|v_{h}\right|_{1}^{2}+\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle^{2}=\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} v_{h}\right\|^{2}+\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle^{2}
$$

so that, by (3.11),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\|Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}\right\|_{1}^{2}=\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}\right\|^{2}+\sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\langle Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle^{2} \\
& \quad \leq\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\text {HS }}^{2}+\left\|Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\text {HS }}^{2} \leq\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}+\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} \\
& \quad \leq C\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2}+\left\langle Q \varphi_{0}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \leq C K_{Q} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used the boundedness of $A^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ to get

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}^{2} & =\sum_{j=0}^{\infty}\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{j}\right\|^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty}\left\|A^{-\frac{1}{2}} A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{j}\right\|^{2}+\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{0}\right\|^{2} \\
& \leq C \sum_{j=1}^{\infty}\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi_{j}\right\|^{2}+\left\langle Q \varphi_{0}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle  \tag{3.13}\\
& =C\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}+\left\langle Q \varphi_{0}, \varphi_{0}\right\rangle \leq C K_{Q} .
\end{align*}
$$

Returning to (3.12), we now have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Tr}\left(P_{h}\left[f^{\prime}\left(X_{h}\right) \cdot\right] Q_{h}\right) \leq C\left(1+\left\|X_{h}\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right) \sum_{j=0}^{N_{h}}\left\|Q_{h}^{\frac{1}{2}} e_{h, j}\right\|_{1}^{2} \leq C\left(1+\left\|X_{h}\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right) K_{Q} \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Putting (3.11) and (3.14) in (3.10) gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right] \leq \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]+C K_{Q}\left(t+\int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(s)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right] \mathrm{d} s\right) \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

It remains to bound $\int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right] \mathrm{d} s$. By definition of the Lyapunov functional (3.7) and noting that $F(s)=\frac{1}{4} s^{4}-\frac{1}{2} s^{2} \geq c_{1} s^{4}-c_{2}$, we get

$$
J(u) \geq \frac{1}{2}\|\nabla u\|^{2}+C_{1}\|u\|_{L_{4}}^{4}-C_{2}
$$

which implies

$$
\|u\|_{L_{4}}^{4} \leq C_{3}(1+J(u))
$$

Hence, by Hölder's inequality, we get, for $\epsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
C K_{Q} \int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(s)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right] \mathrm{d} s & \leq C K_{Q}\left(\int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(s)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right] \mathrm{d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} t^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{C_{3}} \int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(s)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{2}\right] \mathrm{d} s+\frac{C_{3}}{4 \epsilon} t C K_{Q}^{2} \\
& \leq \epsilon \int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[1+J\left(X_{h}(s)\right] \mathrm{d} s+C \epsilon^{-1} t K_{Q}^{2}\right. \\
& \leq \epsilon \int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(s)\right)\right] \mathrm{d} s+\epsilon t+C \epsilon^{-1} t K_{Q}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Putting this in (3.15) gives

$$
\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right] \leq \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]+C\left(\epsilon+K_{Q}+\epsilon^{-1} K_{Q}^{2}\right) t+\epsilon \int_{0}^{t} \mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(s)\right)\right] \mathrm{d} s
$$

Now apply the Gronwall Lemma 2.4 to get, for $\epsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{h}(t)\right)\right] & \leq \mathrm{e}^{\epsilon t}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]+C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{Q}+\epsilon^{-2} K_{Q}^{2}\right)\right) \\
& \leq \mathrm{e}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right]+C\left(1+t K_{Q}+t^{2} K_{Q}^{2}\right)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where for each fixed $t$ we have chosen $\epsilon=t^{-1}$ to get an optimal bound.
This theorem is adapted from [4]. We have improved it in several ways. Most importantly, the growth of the bound is reduced from exponential to quadratic with respect to $t$. Moreover, we have removed the assumption that $A$ and $Q$ have a common eigenbasis and that the eigenbasis of $Q$ satisfies $\left\|e_{j}\right\|_{L_{\infty}} \leq C$. It is also important that we obtain the same bound for $X_{h}$.

Note that the assumption $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ is the same as the condition for regularity of order $\beta=3$ for $W_{A}(t)$ in Theorem 2.1.

We now use the previous theorem to obtain norm bounds uniformly on subsets of $\Omega$ with probability arbitrarily close to 1 .
Corollary 3.2. Assume that $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and $X, X_{h}$ are weak solutions of (3.3) and (3.5) with $X_{0} \mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H^{1}$ and $\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, H^{1}\right)}^{2}+\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{4}\left(\Omega, L_{4}\right)}^{4} \leq \rho$. Then, for every $\epsilon \in(0,1)$, there is $\Omega_{\epsilon} \subset \Omega$ with $\mathbf{P}\left(\Omega_{\epsilon}\right) \geq 1-\epsilon$ and

$$
\begin{align*}
\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T]  \tag{3.16}\\
\left\|\nabla X_{h}(t)\right\|^{2}+\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{4} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T]  \tag{3.17}\\
\|X(t)\|_{1}^{2}+\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|_{1}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T]  \tag{3.18}\\
\left\|W_{A}(t)\right\|_{3}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] \tag{3.19}
\end{align*}
$$

where $K_{T}=C\left(1+\rho+K_{Q} T+K_{Q}^{2} T^{2}\right)$.
Proof. Since $\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(X_{0}\right)\right] \leq C(1+\rho)$, we obtain from Theorem 3.1,

$$
\mathbf{E}[J(X(t))] \leq C\left(1+\rho+K_{Q} T+K_{Q}^{2} T^{2}\right) \leq K_{T} \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

We apply Chebyshev's inequality to get, for every $\alpha>0$ and $t \in[0, T]$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{P}\left(\left\{\omega \in \Omega:\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4}>\alpha\right) \leq \frac{1}{\alpha} \mathbf{E}\left[\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4}\right]\right. \\
& \quad \leq \frac{1}{\alpha} C\left(1+\mathbf{E}[J(X(t))] \leq \frac{1}{\alpha} C\left(1+K_{T}\right)=\frac{K_{T}}{\alpha}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

where the $C$ in $K_{T}$ was adjusted. We choose $\alpha=\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}$ and set

$$
\Omega_{\epsilon}=\left\{\omega \in \Omega:\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right\}
$$

So (3.16) holds and

$$
\mathbf{P}\left(\Omega_{\epsilon}\right)=1-\mathbf{P}\left(\left\{\omega \in \Omega:\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4}>\alpha\right) \geq 1-\epsilon\right.
$$

For (3.17) we replace $X_{h}$ by $X$ and note that we have $\mathbf{E}\left[J\left(P_{h} X_{0}\right)\right] \leq$ $C(1+\rho)$, by (2.8). For (3.18) we note that $\epsilon^{-1} K_{T} \geq 1$, and so

$$
\|X(t)\|_{1}^{2} \leq\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|^{2} \leq\|\nabla X(t)\|^{2}+C\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}
$$

after an adjustment of the $C$ in $K_{T}$. Finally, (3.19) follows in a similar way from Theorem 2.1 with $\beta=3$ with a constant which can be absorbed in $K_{T}$.

## 4. Regularity of the solution

We quote the following from [4].
Theorem 4.1. Let $T>0$ and assume that $\operatorname{Tr}\left(A^{\delta-1} Q\right)<\infty$ for some $\delta>0$ and that $X_{0}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H$. Then there is a process $X$, which is in $C([0, T], H)$ a.s. and which is a mild solution of (1.1).

We now show that, under the assumption $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\text {HS }}<\infty$, the solution is actually in $H^{3}$. In order to do this we write $X(t)=Y(t)+W_{A}(t)$, where we already know that $W_{A}$ is in $H^{3}$ from Theorem 2.1. The regularity of $Y$ is studied in the next theorem. Since

$$
Y(t)=X(t)-W_{A}(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s
$$

it is a mild solution of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\dot{Y}+A^{2} Y+A f(X)=0, \quad t>0 ; \quad Y(0)=X_{0} . \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 4.2. Assume that $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and that $X_{0}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H^{3}$ and $\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, H^{1}\right)}^{2}+\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{4}\left(\Omega, L_{4}\right)}^{4}<\infty$. Let $T>0$ and $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ and let $\Omega_{\epsilon}$ and $K_{T}$ be as in Corollary 3.2. Let $X$ be the solution from Theorem 4.1. Then, for each $\omega \in \Omega_{\epsilon}$ the mild solution $Y$ of (4.1) belongs to $C\left([0, T], H^{3}\right)$. Moreover,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\|Y(t)\|_{3} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] \\
\|X(t)\|_{3} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) & \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T]
\end{array}
$$

Proof. Let $T>0$ and $\omega \in \Omega_{\epsilon}$. From Corollary 3.2 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|X(t)\|_{1}^{2} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, \quad\left\|W_{A}(t)\right\|_{3} \leq \epsilon^{-1} K_{T} \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We take norms in

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
|Y(t)|_{3} & \leq\left|\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} X_{0}\right|_{3}+\int_{0}^{t}\left|\mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s))\right|_{3} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =\left\|\mathrm{e}^{-t A^{2}} A^{\frac{3}{2}} X_{0}\right\|+\int_{0}^{t}\left\|A^{\frac{3}{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} A f(X(s))\right\| \mathrm{d} s \\
& \leq\left|X_{0}\right|_{3}+C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\|A f(X(s))\| \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

We apply (2.10) to $\|A f(X(s))\|=\|\Delta f(X(s))\|$ to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
|Y(t)|_{3} & \leq\left|X_{0}\right|_{3}+C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left(1+\|X(s)\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|X(s)\|_{3} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq\left|X_{0}\right|_{3}+C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left(1+\|X(s)\|_{1}^{2}\right)\left(\|Y(s)\|_{3}+\left\|W_{A}(s)\right\|_{3}\right) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $(I-P) Y(t)=(I-P) X_{0}$ is constant, we get the same bound for the norm $\|Y(t)\|_{3}$. Using also (4.2) gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Y(t)\|_{3} \leq & \left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}+C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right)\left(\|Y(s)\|_{3}+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
\leq & \left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}+C \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) T^{\frac{1}{4}} \\
& +C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\|Y(s)\|_{3} \mathrm{~d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying Gronwall's Lemma 2.3 with $\alpha=1, \beta=\frac{1}{4}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
A=\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}+C \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right), B=C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

gives

$$
\|Y(t)\|_{3} \leq A C(B, T)=C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right), \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

The bound for $\|X(t)\|_{3}$ then follows in view of (4.2).
The constant $C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right)$ grows rapidly with $\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}$ and $T$. Hence, it is important that $K_{T}$ grows only quadratically with $T$.

## 5. Error estimates

5.1. Error estimate for deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation. Consider the linear Cahn-Hilliard equation

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\dot{u}+A v=0, & t>0 \\
v-A u-f=0, & t>0  \tag{5.1}\\
u(0)=u_{0}
\end{array}
$$

where $f$ is a function of $x, t$, and the corresponding finite element problem

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\dot{u}_{h}+A_{h} v_{h}=0, & t>0, \\
v_{h}-A_{h} u_{h}-P_{h} f=0, & t>0, \\
u_{h}(0)=P_{h} u_{0}
\end{array}
$$

We have the following error estimate. We will later use this for fixed $\omega \in \Omega_{\epsilon}$ with $f$ replaced by $f(X)$ and $u$ by the solution $Y$ of (1.3).

Theorem 5.1. Assume that $u, v$ and $u_{h}, v_{h}$ are the solutions of (5.1) and (5.2), respectively. Then, for $t \geq 0$,
(5.3) $\left\|u_{h}(t)-u(t)\right\| \leq C h^{2}\left(|\log (h)| \max _{0 \leq s \leq t}|u(s)|_{2}+\left(\int_{0}^{t}|v(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\right)$.

Proof. The weak forms of (5.1) and (5.2) are

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle\dot{u}, \varphi_{1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla v, \nabla \varphi_{1}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{1} \in H^{1} \\
\left\langle v, \varphi_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla u, \nabla \varphi_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle f, \varphi_{2}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{2} \in H^{1}  \tag{5.4}\\
u(0)=u_{0} &
\end{array}
$$

and

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle\dot{u}_{h}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla v_{h}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{h, 1} \in S_{h}, \\
\left\langle v_{h}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla u_{h}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle-\left\langle f, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{h, 2} \in S_{h},  \tag{5.5}\\
u_{h}(0)=P_{h} u_{0} &
\end{array}
$$

Let $P_{h}$ and $R_{h}$ be as in (2.4) and (2.6) and set

$$
\begin{align*}
& e_{u}=u_{h}-u=\left(u_{h}-P_{h} u\right)+\left(P_{h} u-u\right)=\theta_{u}+\rho_{u},  \tag{5.6}\\
& e_{v}=v_{h}-v=\left(v_{h}-R_{h} v\right)+\left(R_{h} v-v\right)=\theta_{v}+\rho_{v} . \tag{5.7}
\end{align*}
$$

We want to compute

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|e_{u}\right\| \leq\left\|\theta_{u}\right\|+\left\|\rho_{u}\right\| . \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

In (5.4) choose $\varphi_{1}=\varphi_{h, 1}$ and $\varphi_{2}=\varphi_{h, 2}$ and subtract the first two equations of (5.4) from the corresponding equations in (5.5) to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\dot{e}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla e_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=0 \quad \forall \varphi_{h, 1} \in S_{h}, \\
& \left\langle e_{v}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla e_{u}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle=0 \quad \forall \varphi_{h, 2} \in S_{h} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, by (5.6) and (5.7),

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\dot{\theta}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla \theta_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=-\left\langle\dot{\rho}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla \rho_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle \quad \forall \varphi_{h, 1} \in S_{h} \\
& \left\langle\theta_{v}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla \theta_{u}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle=-\left\langle\rho_{v}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla \rho_{u}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle \quad \forall \varphi_{h, 2} \in S_{h}
\end{aligned}
$$

By the definitions of $P_{h}$ and $R_{h}$ we have

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle\dot{\rho}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=\left\langle P_{h} \dot{u}-\dot{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{h, 1} \in S_{h}, \\
\left\langle\nabla \rho_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=\left\langle\nabla R_{h} v-v, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{h, 2} \in S_{h},
\end{array}
$$

so that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left\langle\dot{\theta}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla \theta_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=0 & \forall \varphi_{h, 1} \in S_{h} \\
\left\langle\theta_{v}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\nabla \theta_{u}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle=-\left\langle\rho_{v}, \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle+\left\langle\nabla \rho_{u}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 2}\right\rangle & \forall \varphi_{h, 2} \in S_{h}
\end{array}
$$

In the second equation we set $\varphi_{h, 2}=A_{h} \varphi_{h, 1}$ to get

$$
\left\langle\nabla \theta_{v}, \nabla \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=\left\langle A_{h}^{2} \theta_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle-\left\langle A_{h} P_{h} \rho_{v}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle A_{h}^{2} R_{h} \rho_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle .
$$

Inserting this into the first equation gives

$$
\left\langle\dot{\theta}_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle+\left\langle A_{h}^{2} \theta_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle=\left\langle A_{h} P_{h} \rho_{v}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle-\left\langle A_{h}^{2} R_{h} \rho_{u}, \varphi_{h, 1}\right\rangle
$$

so the strong form is

$$
\dot{\theta}_{u}+A_{h}^{2} \theta_{u}=A_{h} P_{h} \rho_{v}-A_{h}^{2} R_{h} \rho_{u}, \quad t>0 ; \quad \theta_{u}(0)=0
$$

with the mild solution

$$
\theta_{u}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} \rho_{v}(s) \mathrm{d} s-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h}^{2} R_{h} \rho_{u}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Taking norms here gives

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\theta_{u}(t)\right\| \leq & \left\|\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} \rho_{v}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\|  \tag{5.9}\\
& +\left\|\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h}^{2} R_{h} \rho_{u}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\|=I+I I
\end{align*}
$$

For $I$ we define

$$
w_{h}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \rho_{v}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

which satisfies the equation

$$
\dot{w}_{h}+A_{h}^{2} w_{h}=P_{h} \rho_{v}, \quad t>0 ; \quad w_{h}(0)=0
$$

Multiply by $\dot{w}_{h}$ to get

$$
\left\|\dot{w}_{h}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|A_{h} w_{h}\right\|^{2}=\left\langle P_{h} \rho_{v}, \dot{w}_{h}\right\rangle \leq\left\|\rho_{v}\right\|\left\|\dot{w}_{h}\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2}\left\|\rho_{v}\right\|^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\left\|\dot{w}_{h}\right\|^{2}
$$

So we get

$$
\left\|\dot{w}_{h}\right\|^{2}+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|A_{h} w_{h}\right\|^{2} \leq\left\|\rho_{v}\right\|^{2}
$$

Integrate and ignore $\int_{0}^{t}\left\|\dot{w}_{h}(s)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s$ to get

$$
\left\|A_{h} \int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \rho_{v}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\|=\left\|A_{h} w_{h}(t)\right\| \leq\left(\int_{0}^{t}\left\|\rho_{v}(s)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

where, from (2.7),

$$
\left\|\rho_{v}\right\|=\left\|\left(R_{h}-I\right) v\right\| \leq C h^{2}|v|_{2}
$$

So we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{h} \int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \rho_{v}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\| \leq C h^{2}\left(\int_{0}^{t}|v(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $I I$ we use

$$
R_{h} \rho_{u}=R_{h}\left(P_{h} u-u\right)=P_{h} u-R_{h} u=P_{h}\left(u-R_{h} u\right)
$$

Then

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left\|\int_{0}^{t} A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} R_{h} \rho_{u}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\| \leq \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}\left(u(s)-R_{h} u(s)\right)\right\| \mathrm{d} s \\
\quad \leq \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}\right\| \mathrm{d} s \max _{0 \leq s \leq t}\left\|u(s)-R_{h} u(s)\right\| \mathrm{d} s .
\end{gathered}
$$

Here we use $\left\|A_{h}\right\| \leq C h^{-2}$ from (2.8) and (2.5) to get

$$
\begin{gathered}
\int_{0}^{t}\left\|A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}\right\| \mathrm{d} s=\int_{0}^{h^{4}}\left\|A_{h}\right\|^{2}\left\|\mathrm{e}^{-s A_{h}^{2}}\right\| \mathrm{d} s+\int_{h^{4}}^{t}\left\|A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-s A_{h}^{2}}\right\| \mathrm{d} s \\
\leq C h^{-4} h^{4}+C \int_{h^{4}}^{t} s^{-1} \mathrm{e}^{-c s} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C(1+\log (1 / h)) \leq C|\log (h)|
\end{gathered}
$$

Hence, by (2.7), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\int_{0}^{t} A_{h}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} R_{h} \rho_{u}(s) \mathrm{d} s\right\| \leq C h^{2}|\log (h)| \max _{0 \leq s \leq t}|u(s)|_{2} \tag{5.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Putting (5.10) and (5.11) in (5.9) gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\theta_{u}(t)\right\| \leq C h^{2}\left\{\left(\int_{0}^{t}|v(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}+|\log (h)| \max _{0 \leq s \leq t}|u(s)|_{2}\right\} \tag{5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, by the best approximation property of $P_{h}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\rho_{u}(t)\right\|=\left\|P_{h} u-u\right\| \leq\left\|R_{h} u-u\right\| \leq C h^{2}|u(t)|_{2} \tag{5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Putting (5.12) and (5.13) in (5.8) gives the desired result (5.3).
In the next lemma we prove a stabilty estimate for the deterministic Cahn-Hilliard equation (5.1).

Lemma 5.2. Assume that $u, v$ are the solutions of (5.1). Then

$$
|u(t)|_{2}^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}|v(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \leq\left|u_{0}\right|_{2}^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}|f(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s
$$

Proof. Multiply the first equation in (5.1) by $A^{2} u$ to get

$$
\frac{1}{2}|u|_{2}^{2}+\left\langle A^{2} v, A u\right\rangle=0
$$

The second equation of (5.1) gives $A u=v-f$, so we have

$$
\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}|u|_{2}^{2}+\left\langle A^{2} v, v\right\rangle=\left\langle A^{2} v, f\right\rangle \leq|v|_{2}|f|_{2} \leq \frac{1}{2}|v|_{2}^{2}+\frac{1}{2}|f|_{2}^{2}
$$

so that

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}|u|_{2}^{2}+|v|_{2}^{2} \leq|f|_{2}^{2}
$$

The proof is finished by integration.
5.2. Error estimate for the stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation. In the next theorem we prove an error estimate for the nonlinear Cahn-HilliardCook equation.

Theorem 5.3. Assume that $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and $X, X_{h}$ are the solutions of (3.3) and (3.5) with $X_{0} \mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H^{3}$ and $\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, H^{1}\right)}^{2}+\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{4}\left(\Omega, L_{4}\right)}^{4}<\infty$. Let $T>0, \epsilon \in(0,1)$, and let $\Omega_{\epsilon} \subset \Omega$ and $K_{T}$ be as in Corollary 3.2. Then we have

$$
\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\| \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) h^{2}|\log (h)|, \quad \text { on } \Omega_{\epsilon}, t \in[0, T] .
$$

The constant $C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right)$ grows rapidly with $\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}$ and $T$ due to the use of Gronwall's lemma in the proof.

Proof. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{\epsilon}$ be fixed. Set

$$
\begin{equation*}
X(t)=Y(t)+W_{A}(t) \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W_{A}(t)$ is the stochastic convolution

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{A}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A^{2}} \mathrm{~d} W(s), \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $Y(t)$ is the mild solution (4.3) of (1.3). Also set

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{h}(t)=Z_{h}(t)+W_{A_{h}}(t), \tag{5.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W_{A_{h}}(t)$ is the stochastic convolution

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{A_{h}}(t)=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} \mathrm{~d} W(s) \tag{5.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
Z_{h}(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the mild solution of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\dot{Z}_{h}+A_{h}^{2} Z_{h}=-A_{h} P_{h} f\left(X_{h}\right), \quad t>0 ; \quad Z_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, let

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{h}(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-t A_{h}^{2}} P_{h} X_{0}-\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} f(X(s)) \mathrm{d} s \tag{5.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

be the mild solution of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\dot{Y}_{h}+A_{h}^{2} Y_{h}=-A_{h} P_{h} f(X), \quad t>0 ; \quad Y_{h}(0)=P_{h} X_{0} \tag{5.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

We subtract (5.14) from (5.16),

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{h}-X & =\left(Z_{h}+W_{A_{h}}\right)-\left(Y+W_{A}\right) \\
& =\left(W_{A_{h}}-W_{A}\right)+\left(Y_{h}-Y\right)+\left(Z_{h}-Y_{h}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and take norms,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|X_{h}-X\right\| \leq\left\|W_{A_{h}}-W_{A}\right\|+\left\|Y_{h}-Y\right\|+\left\|Z_{h}-Y_{h}\right\| . \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

We compute the three norms on the right hand side.
First we compute $\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\|$. Since $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$, we have that $\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and hence, by Theorem 2.2 and Chebyshev's inequality, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\| & \leq \epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\|^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2}} C h^{2}|\log (h)|\left\|Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}} \leq C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{Q}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} h^{2}|\log (h)|
\end{aligned}
$$

see (3.13). Since $K_{Q} \leq K_{T}$, we conclude

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\| \leq C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} h^{2}|\log (h)| \tag{5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we consider $\left\|Y_{h}(t)-Y(t)\right\|$ and use Theorem (5.1) to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|Y_{h}(t)-Y(t)\right\| \leq C h^{2}\left\{|\log (h)| \max _{0 \leq s \leq t}|Y(s)|_{2}+\left(\int_{0}^{t}|V(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\} \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Y(t)$ and $V(t)$ are the solutions of

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\dot{Y}+A V=0, & t>0 \\
V=A Y+f(X), & t>0  \tag{5.25}\\
Y(0)=X_{0}
\end{array}
$$

By using Lemma 5.2, (2.10), and (3.19), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{t}|V(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s & \leq\left|X_{0}\right|_{2}^{2}+\int_{0}^{t}|f(X(s))|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{2}^{2}+C \int_{0}^{t}\left(1+\|X(s)\|_{1}^{2}\right)\|X(s)\|_{3} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \leq\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}^{2}+C \int_{0}^{t}\left(1+\|X(s)\|_{3}^{3}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& \left.\leq\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}^{2}+C T\left(1+\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t}|V(s)|_{2}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we bound $|Y(t)|_{2}$. By Theorem 4.2 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
|Y(t)|_{2} \leq\|Y(t)\|_{3} \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) \tag{5.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using (5.26) and (5.27) in (5.24) gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|Y_{h}(t)-Y(t)\right\| \leq C\left(\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{3}, \epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) h^{2}|\log (h)| \tag{5.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally we compute $\left\|e_{h}(t)\right\|=\left\|Z_{h}(t)-Y_{h}(t)\right\|$. By subtraction of (5.18) and (5.20), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{h}(t)\right\| & \leq \int_{0}^{t} \| \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h} P_{h} P\left(f\left(X_{h}(s)\right)-f(X(s)) \| \mathrm{d} s\right. \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \| A_{h}^{\frac{3}{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P_{h} P\left(f\left(X_{h}(s)\right)-f(X(s)) \| \mathrm{d} s\right. \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{t}\left\|A_{h}^{\frac{3}{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) A_{h}^{2}} P_{h}\right\| \| A_{h}^{-\frac{1}{2}} P\left(f\left(X_{h}(s)\right)-f(X(s)) \| \mathrm{d} s\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

since the constant eigenmodes cancel (cf. (2.9)). Using (2.11) and (2.5) gives

$$
\left\|e_{h}(t)\right\| \leq C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left(1+\left\|X_{h}(s)\right\|_{1}^{2}+\|X(s)\|_{1}^{2}\right)\left\|X_{h}(s)-X(s)\right\| \mathrm{d} s
$$

By Corollary (3.2) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{h}(t)\right\| \leq & C \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right)\left(\left\|W_{A_{h}}(s)-W_{A}(s)\right\|\right. \\
& \left.+\left\|Y_{h}(s)-Y(s)\right\|+\left\|e_{h}(s)\right\|\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
\leq & C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) T^{\frac{1}{4}} \max _{0 \leq s \leq T}\left(\left\|W_{A_{h}}(s)-W_{A}(s)\right\|+\left\|Y_{h}(s)-Y(s)\right\|\right) \\
& +C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) \int_{0}^{t}(t-s)^{-\frac{3}{4}}\left\|e_{h}(s)\right\| \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

We apply Gronwall's Lemma 2.3 with $\alpha=1, \beta=\frac{1}{4}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A=C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right) T^{\frac{1}{4}} \max _{0 \leq s \leq T}\left(\left\|W_{A_{h}}(s)-W_{A}(s)\right\|+\left\|Y_{h}(s)-Y(s)\right\|\right), \\
& B=C\left(1+\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|Z_{h}(t)-Y_{h}(t)\right\|=\left\|e_{h}(t)\right\| \leq A C(B, T), \quad t \in[0, T] \tag{5.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

But we bounded $\left\|W_{A_{h}}(t)-W_{A}(t)\right\|$ and $\left\|Y_{h}(t)-Y(t)\right\|$ in (5.23) (5.28). By putting these values and (5.29) in (5.22) we get the desired result.

We finally show that $X_{h}$ converges strongly to $X$. More precisely, we show that $X_{h}(t) \rightarrow X(t)$ in $L_{2}(\Omega, H)$ uniformly on $[0, T]$ as $h \rightarrow 0$.

Theorem 5.4. Assume that $\left\|A^{\frac{1}{2}} Q^{\frac{1}{2}}\right\|_{\mathrm{HS}}<\infty$ and $X, X_{h}$ are the solutions of (3.3) and (3.5) with $X_{0} \mathcal{F}_{0}$-measurable with values in $H^{3}$ and $\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{2}\left(\Omega, H^{1}\right)}^{2}+\left\|X_{0}\right\|_{L_{4}\left(\Omega, L_{4}\right)}^{4}<\infty$. Then

$$
\max _{t \in[0, T]}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { as } h \rightarrow 0
$$

Proof. From Theorem 3.1 it follows that

$$
\mathbf{E}\left[\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4}\right] \leq K_{T}, \quad \mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|_{L_{4}}^{4}\right] \leq K_{T}, \quad t \in[0, T]
$$

with $K_{T}$ as in Corollary 3.2. Let $\epsilon \in(0,1)$ and let $\Omega_{\epsilon}$ be as in Corollary 3.2. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2}\right] \leq & \int_{\Omega_{\epsilon}}\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{P} \\
& +2 \int_{\Omega_{\epsilon}^{c}}\left(\left\|X_{h}(t)\right\|^{2}+\|X(t)\|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{P} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, by Hölder's inequality, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Omega_{\epsilon}^{c}}\|X(t)\|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{P} & \leq\left(\int_{\Omega_{\epsilon}^{c}} 1^{2} \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{P}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\int_{\Omega_{\epsilon}^{c}}\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4} \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{P}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq \epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\|X(t)\|_{L_{4}}^{4}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}} K_{T}^{\frac{1}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, by Theorem 5.3,

$$
\max _{t \in[0, T]}\left(\mathbf{E}\left[\left\|X_{h}(t)-X(t)\right\|^{2}\right]\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right) h^{2}|\log (h)|+C K_{T}^{\frac{1}{4}} \epsilon^{\frac{1}{4}}
$$

Since $\frac{\epsilon^{\frac{1}{4}}}{C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right)} \rightarrow 0$ monotonically as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, we may choose $\epsilon$, depending on $h$, such that the two terms are equal.

Since $C\left(\epsilon^{-1} K_{T}, T\right)$ grows rapidly with $\epsilon^{-1}$, it is not possible to obtain a rate of convergence from this proof.

## References

[1] D. Blömker, S. Maier-Paape, and T. Wanner, Second phase spinodal decomposition for the Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 360 (2008), 449-489.
[2] C. Cardon-Weber, Implicit approximation scheme for the Cahn-Hilliard stochastic equation, Preprint 2000, http://citeseer.ist.psu.edu/633895.html.
[3] H. E. Cook, Brownian motion in spinodal decomposition, Acta Metallurgica 18 (1970), 297-306.
[4] G. Da Prato and A. Debussche, Stochastic Cahn-Hilliard equation, Nonlinear Anal. 26 (1996), 241-263.
[5] C. M. Elliott and S. Larsson, Error estimates with smooth and nonsmooth data for a finite element method for the Cahn-Hilliard equation, Math. Comp. 58 (1992), 603630, S33-S36.
[6] D. J. Higham, X. Mao, and A. M. Stuart, Strong convergence of Euler-type methods for nonlinear stochastic differential equations, SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 40 (2002), 10411063.
[7] G. T. Kossioris and G. E. Zouraris, Fully-discrete finite element approximations for a fourth-order linear stochastic parabolic equation with additive space-time white noise, TRITA-NA 2008:2, School of Computer Science and Communication, KTH, Stockholm, Sweden, 2008.
[8] S. Larsson and A. Mesforush, Finite element approximation of the linearized Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, IMA J. Numer. Anal., to appear.
[9] G. Da Prato and J. Zabczyk, Stochastic Equations in Infinite Dimensions, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1992.
[10] V. Thomée, Galerkin Finite Element Methods for Parabolic Problems, second ed., Springer Series in Computational Mathematics, vol. 25, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2006.

Department of Mathematics and Statistics, University of Otago, P.O. Box 56, Dunedin, New Zealand

E-mail address: mkovacs@maths.otago.ac.nz
URL: http://www.maths.otago.ac.nz/
Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

E-mail address: stig@chalmers.se
URL: http://www.math.chalmers.se/~stig
Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

E-mail address: mesforus@chalmers.se
URL: http://www.math.chalmers.se/~mesforus

# A POSTERIORI ERROR ANALYSIS FOR THE CAHN-HILLIARD EQUATION 

STIG LARSSON ${ }^{1}$ AND ALI MESFORUSH


#### Abstract

The Cahn-Hilliard equation is discretized by a Galerkin finite element method based on continuous piecewise linear functions in space and discontinuous piecewise constant functions in time. A posteriori error estimates are proved by using the methodology of dual weighted residuals.


## 1. Introduction

We consider the Cahn-Hilliard equation

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{t}-\Delta w & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega \times[0, T] \\
w+\epsilon \Delta u-f(u) & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega \times[0, T] \\
\frac{\partial u}{\partial \nu}=0, \frac{\partial w}{\partial \nu} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega \times[0, T]  \tag{1.1}\\
u(\cdot, 0) & =g_{0} & & \text { in } \Omega
\end{align*}
$$

where $\Omega$ is a polygonal domain in $\mathbf{R}^{d}, d=1,2,3, u=u(x, t), w=w(x, t)$, $\Delta=\sum_{i=1}^{d} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x_{i}^{2}}, u_{t}=\frac{\partial u}{\partial t}, \nu$ is the exterior unit normal to $\partial \Omega$, and $\epsilon>0$ is a small parameter. The Cahn-Hilliard equation is a model for phase separation and spinodal decomposition [3]. The nonlinearity $f$ is the derivative of a double-well potential. A typical example is $f(u)=u^{3}-u$.

We discretize (1.1) by a Galerkin finite element method, which is based on continuous piecewise linear functions with respect to $x$ and discontinuous piecewise constant functions with respect to $t$. This numerical method is the same as the implicit Euler time stepping combined with spatial discretization by a standard finite element method.

We perform an a posteriori error analysis within the framework of dual weighted residuals [2]. If $J(u)$ is a given goal functional, this results in an

[^2]error estimate essentially of the form
$$
|J(u)-J(U)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}+\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}\right\}+\mathcal{R}
$$
where $U$ denotes the numerical solution and $\mathbf{T}_{n}$ is the spatial mesh at time level $t_{n}$. The terms $\rho_{u, K}, \rho_{w, K}$ are local residuals from the first and second equations in (1.1), respectively. The weights $\omega_{u, K}, \omega_{w, K}$ are derived from the solution of the linearized adjoint problem. The remainder $\mathcal{R}$ is quadratic in the error.

There is an extensive literature on numerical methods for the CahnHilliard equation; see, for example, [5] and [4] for a priori error estimates. Adaptive methods based on a posteriori estimates are presented in [1] and [6]. However, these estimates are restricted to spatial discretization. We are not aware of any completely discerete a posteriori error analysis.

## 2. Preliminaries

Here we present the methodology of dual weighted residuals [2] in an abstract form.

Let $A(\cdot ; \cdot)$ be a semilinear form; that is, it is nonlinear in the first and linear in the second variable, and $J(\cdot)$ be an output functional, not necessarily linear, defined on some function space $V$. Consider the variational problem: Find $u \in V$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A(u ; \psi)=0 \quad \forall \psi \in V \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the corresponding finite element problem: Find $u_{h} \in V_{h} \subset V$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A\left(u_{h} ; \psi_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in V_{h} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We suppose that the derivatives of $A$ and $J$ with respect to the first variable $u$ up to order three exist and are denoted by

$$
A^{\prime}(u ; \varphi), A^{\prime \prime}(u ; \psi, \varphi), A^{\prime \prime \prime}(u ; \xi, \psi, \varphi)
$$

and

$$
J^{\prime}(u ; \varphi), J^{\prime \prime}(u ; \psi, \varphi), J^{\prime \prime \prime}(u ; \xi, \psi, \varphi)
$$

respectively, for increments $\varphi, \psi, \xi \in V$. Here we use the convention that the forms are linear in the variables after the semicolon.

We want to estimate $J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)$. Introduce the dual variable $z \in V$ and define the Lagrange functional

$$
\mathcal{L}(u ; z):=J(u)-A(u ; z)
$$

and seek the stationary points $(u, z) \in V \times V$ of $\mathcal{L}(\cdot ; \cdot)$; that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}^{\prime}(u ; z, \varphi, \psi)=J^{\prime}(u ; \varphi)-A^{\prime}(u ; z, \varphi)-A(u ; \psi)=0 \quad \forall \varphi, \psi \in V \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

By choosing $\varphi=0$, we retrieve (2.1). By taking $\psi=0$, we identify the linearized adjoint equation to find $z \in V$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
J^{\prime}(u ; \varphi)-A^{\prime}(u ; z, \varphi)=0 \quad \forall \varphi \in V \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The corresponding finite element problem is: Find $\left(u_{h}, z_{h}\right) \in V_{h} \times V_{h}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{L}^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, \varphi_{h}, \psi_{h}\right) & =J^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; \varphi_{h}\right)-A^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, \varphi_{h}\right)-A\left(u_{h} ; \psi_{h}\right) \\
& =0 \quad \forall \varphi_{h}, \psi_{h} \in V_{h} \tag{2.5}
\end{align*}
$$

By choosing $\varphi_{h}=0$, we retrieve (2.2). By taking $\psi_{h}=0$, we identify the linearized adjoint equation to find $z_{h} \in V_{h}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
J^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; \varphi_{h}\right)-A^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, \varphi_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall \varphi_{h} \in V_{h} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We quote three propositions from [2, Ch. 6].
Proposition 2.1. Let $L(\cdot)$ be a three times differentiable functional defined on a vector space $X$, which has a stationary point $x \in X$, that is,

$$
L^{\prime}(x ; y)=0 \quad \forall y \in X
$$

Suppose that on a finite dimensional subspace $X_{h} \subset X$ the corresponding Galerkin approximation,

$$
L^{\prime}\left(x_{h} ; y_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall y_{h} \in X_{h}
$$

has a solution, $x_{h} \in X_{h}$. Then there holds the error representation

$$
L(x)-L\left(x_{h}\right)=\frac{1}{2} L^{\prime}\left(x_{h} ; x-y_{h}\right)+\mathcal{R} \quad \forall y_{h} \in X_{h}
$$

with a remainder term $\mathcal{R}$, which is cubic in the error $e:=x-x_{h}$,

$$
\mathcal{R}:=\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} L^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(x_{h}+s e ; e, e, e\right) s(s-1) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Since

$$
\mathcal{L}(u ; z)-\mathcal{L}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}\right)=J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right),
$$

at stationary points $(u, z),\left(u_{h}, z_{h}\right)$, Proposition 2.1 yields the following result for the Galerkin approximation (2.2) of the variational equation (2.1).

Proposition 2.2. For any solutions $u$ and $u_{h}$ of equations (2.1) and (2.2) we have the error representation
$J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \rho\left(u_{h} ; z-\varphi_{h}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, u-\psi_{h}\right)+\mathcal{R}^{(3)} \quad \forall \varphi_{h}, \psi_{h} \in V_{h}$, where $z$ and $z_{h}$ are solutions of the adjoint problems (2.4) and (2.6) and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(u_{h} ; \cdot\right) & =-A\left(u_{h} ; \cdot\right) \\
\rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, \cdot\right) & =J^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; \cdot\right)-A^{\prime}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, \cdot\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and, with $e_{u}=u-u_{h}, e_{z}=z-z_{h}$, the remainder is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}^{(3)}= & \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1}\left(J^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)-A^{\prime \prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; z_{h}+s e_{z}, e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right. \\
& \left.-3 A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}, e_{z}\right)\right) s(s-1) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

The forms $\rho(\cdot ; \cdot), \rho^{*}(\cdot ; \cdot, \cdot)$ are the residuals of (2.1) and (2.4), respectively. The remainder $\mathcal{R}^{(3)}$ is cubic in the error. The following proposition shows that the residuals are equal up to a quadratic remainder.

Proposition 2.3. With the notation from above, we have

$$
\rho^{*}\left(u_{h} ; z_{h}, u-\psi_{h}\right)=\rho\left(u_{h} ; z-\varphi_{h}\right)+\delta \rho \quad \forall \varphi_{h}, \psi_{h} \in V_{h}
$$

with

$$
\delta \rho=\int_{0}^{1}\left(A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; z_{h}+s e_{z}, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)-J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Moreover, we have the simplified error representation

$$
J(u)-J\left(u_{h}\right)=\rho\left(u_{h} ; z-\varphi_{h}\right)+\mathcal{R}^{(2)} \quad \forall \varphi_{h} \in V_{h}
$$

with quadratic remainder

$$
\mathcal{R}^{(2)}=\int_{0}^{1}\left(A^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; z, e_{u}, e_{u}\right)-J^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{h}+s e_{u} ; e_{u}, e_{u}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

## 3. Galerkin discretization and dual problem

In this section, we apply the dual weighted residuals methodology to the Cahn-Hilliard equation (1.1). We denote $I=[0, T], Q=\Omega \times I$, and

$$
\langle v, w\rangle_{\mathcal{D}}=\int_{\mathcal{D}} v w \mathrm{~d} z, \quad\|v\|_{\mathcal{D}}^{2}=\int_{\mathcal{D}} v^{2} \mathrm{~d} z
$$

for subsets $\mathcal{D}$ of $Q$ or $\Omega$ with the relevant Lebesgue measure $\mathrm{d} z$. Let $V=$ $H^{1}(\Omega)$ and $\mathcal{W}=C^{1}([0, T], V)$. By multiplying the first equation by $\psi_{u} \in V$ and the second equation by $\psi_{w} \in V$, integrating over $\Omega$ and using Green's formula, we obtain the weak formulation: Find $u, w \in \mathcal{W}$ such that $u(0)=g_{0}$ and

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\langle u_{t}, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle\nabla w, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 & \forall \psi_{u} \in V, t \in[0, T] \\
\left\langle w, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla u, \nabla \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\left\langle f(u), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 & \forall \psi_{w} \in V, t \in[0, T] \tag{3.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Split the interval $I=[0, T]$ into subintervals $I_{n}=\left[t_{n-1}, t_{n}\right)$ of lengths $k_{n}=$ $t_{n}-t_{n-1}$,

$$
0=t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n}<\cdots<t_{N}=T
$$

For each time level $t_{n}, n \geq 1$, let $\mathcal{V}_{n}$ be the space of continuous piecewise linear functions with respect to regular spatial meshes $\mathbf{T}_{n}=\{K\}$, which
may vary from time level to time level. By extending the spatial meshes $\mathbf{T}_{n}$ as constant in time to the time slab $\Omega \times I_{n}$, we obtain meshes $\mathcal{T}_{k}$ of the space-time domain $Q=\Omega \times I$, which consist of $(d+1)$-dimensional prisms $Q_{K}^{n}:=K \times \bar{I}_{n}$. Define the finite element space

$$
\mathcal{V}:=\left\{\varphi: \bar{Q} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}:\left.\varphi(\cdot, t)\right|_{\bar{\Omega}} \in \mathcal{V}_{n}, t \in I_{n},\left.\varphi(x, \cdot)\right|_{I_{n}} \in \Pi_{0}, x \in \bar{\Omega}\right\}
$$

Here $\Pi_{0}$ denotes the polynomials of degree 0 . For functions from this space and their continuous analogues, we define

$$
v_{n}^{+}=\lim _{t \downarrow t_{n}} v(t), \quad v_{n}=v_{n}^{-}=\lim _{t \uparrow t_{n}} v(t), \quad[v]_{n}=v_{n}^{+}-v_{n}^{-}
$$

For all $u, w, \psi_{u}, \psi_{w} \in \mathcal{V}$ or $\mathcal{W}$, consider the semilinear form

$$
\begin{aligned}
A\left(u, w ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)= & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \int_{I_{n}}\left\{\left\langle u_{t}, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle\nabla w, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle w, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}\right. \\
& \left.-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla u, \nabla \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\left\langle f(u), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}\right\} \mathrm{d} t \\
& +\sum_{n=2}^{N}\left\langle[u]_{n-1}, \psi_{u, n-1}^{+}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle u_{0}^{+}-g_{0}, \psi_{u, 0}^{+}\right\rangle_{\Omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

Solutions $u, w \in \mathcal{W}$ of (1.1) satisfy the variational problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
A\left(u, w ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)=0 \quad \forall \psi_{u}, \psi_{w} \in \mathcal{W} \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the finite element problem can formulated: Find $U, W \in \mathcal{V}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A\left(U, W ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)=0 \quad \forall \psi_{u}, \psi_{w} \in \mathcal{V} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now show that this is a standard time-stepping method. Since $U(t)=$ $U_{n}=U_{n}^{-}=U_{n-1}^{+}, W(t)=W_{n}$ for $t \in I_{n}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
A\left(U, W ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)= & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \int_{I_{n}}\left\{\left\langle\nabla W_{n}, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle W_{n}, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}\right. \\
& \left.-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla U_{n}, \nabla \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\left\langle f\left(U_{n}\right), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}\right\} \mathrm{d} t  \tag{3.4}\\
& +\sum_{n=2}^{N}\left\langle U_{n}-U_{n-1}, \psi_{u, n-1}^{+}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle U_{1}-g_{0}, \psi_{u, 0}^{+}\right\rangle_{\Omega}
\end{align*}
$$

By taking

$$
\psi_{u}(t)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\chi_{u} \in \mathcal{V}_{n}, & t \in I_{n}, \\
0, & \text { otherwise },
\end{array} \quad \psi_{w}(t)= \begin{cases}\chi_{w} \in \mathcal{V}_{n}, & t \in I_{n} \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}\right.
$$

we see that (3.3) amounts to the implicit Euler time-stepping,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle U_{0}-g_{0}, \chi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 & \forall \chi_{u} \in \mathcal{V}_{1}, \\
k_{n}\left\langle\nabla W_{n}, \nabla \chi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}+\left\langle U_{n}-U_{n-1}, \chi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 & \forall \chi_{u} \in \mathcal{V}_{n}, n \geq 1, \\
\left\langle W_{n}, \chi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla U_{n}, \nabla \chi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\left\langle f\left(U_{n}\right), \chi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 & \forall \chi_{w} \in \mathcal{V}_{n}, n \geq 1 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now take a goal functional $J(u)$, which depends only on $u$, and set

$$
\mathcal{L}(v ; z)=J(u)-A(v ; z),
$$

where $v=(u, w), z=\left(z_{u}, z_{w}\right)$. With $\varphi=\left(\varphi_{u}, \varphi_{w}\right), \psi=\left(\psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)$, stationary points are given by

$$
\mathcal{L}^{\prime}(v ; z, \varphi, \psi)=J^{\prime}\left(u ; \varphi_{u}\right)-A^{\prime}(v ; z, \varphi)-A(v ; \psi)=0 \quad \forall \varphi, \psi \in \mathcal{W} \times \mathcal{W} .
$$

With $\psi=0$ we obtain $A^{\prime}(v ; z, \varphi)=J^{\prime}\left(u ; \varphi_{u}\right)$, the adjoint problem. So we should compute $A^{\prime}\left(u, w ; z_{u}, z_{w}, \varphi_{u}, \varphi_{w}\right)$ and $J^{\prime}\left(u ; \varphi_{u}\right)$. To this end we write

$$
\begin{aligned}
A\left(u, w ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)= & \left\langle u_{t}, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\nabla w, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle w, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla u, \nabla \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& -\left\langle f(u), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle u(0)-g_{0}, \psi_{u}(0)\right\rangle_{\Omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{\prime}\left(u, w ; z_{u}, z_{w}, \varphi_{u}, \varphi_{w}\right)= & \left\langle\varphi_{u, t}, z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{w}, \nabla z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{w}, z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& -\epsilon\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{u}, \nabla z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}-\left\langle\varphi_{u}, z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(0), z_{u}(0)\right\rangle_{\Omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By integration by parts in $t$,

$$
\left\langle\varphi_{u, t}, z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=-\left\langle\varphi_{u}, z_{u, t}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(T), z_{u}(T)\right\rangle_{\Omega}-\left\langle\varphi_{u}(0), z_{u}(0)\right\rangle_{\Omega},
$$

we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{\prime}\left(u, w ; z_{u}, z_{w}, \varphi_{u}, \varphi_{w}\right)= & -\left\langle\varphi_{u}, z_{u, t}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{w}, \nabla z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& +\left\langle\varphi_{w}, z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\epsilon\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{u}, \nabla z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& -\left\langle\varphi_{u}, f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(T), z_{u}(T)\right\rangle_{\Omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The adjoint problem is thus to find $z_{u}, z_{w} \in \mathcal{W}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\langle\varphi_{u},-z_{u, t}\right\rangle_{Q} & -\epsilon\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{u}, \nabla z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& -\left\langle\varphi_{u}, f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(T), z_{u}(T)\right\rangle_{\Omega}  \tag{3.5}\\
& +\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{w}, \nabla z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{w}, z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}=J^{\prime}\left(u ; \varphi_{u}\right) \quad \forall \varphi_{u}, \varphi_{w} \in \mathcal{W} .
\end{align*}
$$

We now specialize to the case of a linear goal functional of the form

$$
J(u)=\langle u, g\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle u(T), g_{T}\right\rangle_{\Omega},
$$

for some $g \in L_{2}(Q), g_{T} \in L_{2}(\Omega)$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
J^{\prime}\left(u ; \varphi_{u}\right)=\left\langle\varphi_{u}, g\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(T), g_{T}\right\rangle_{\Omega} . \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The adjoint problem then becomes: Find $z_{u}, z_{w} \in \mathcal{W}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left\langle\varphi_{u},-z_{u, t}-f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}-g\right\rangle_{Q}-\epsilon\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{u}, \nabla z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
&+\left\langle\varphi_{u}(T), z_{u}(T)-g_{T}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=0 \quad \forall \varphi_{u} \in \mathcal{W}  \tag{3.7}\\
&\left\langle\varphi_{w}, z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q}+\left\langle\nabla \varphi_{w}, \nabla z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=0 \quad \forall \varphi_{w} \in \mathcal{W}
\end{align*}
$$

The strong form of this is

$$
\begin{align*}
-\partial_{t} z_{u}+\epsilon \Delta z_{w}-f^{\prime}(u) z_{w} & =g & & \text { in } Q \\
z_{w}-\Delta z_{u} & =0 & & \text { in } Q \\
\frac{\partial z_{u}}{\partial \nu}=0, \frac{\partial z_{w}}{\partial \nu} & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega \times I  \tag{3.8}\\
z_{u}(T) & =g_{T} & & \text { in } \Omega
\end{align*}
$$

## 4. A posteriori error estimates

From Proposition 2.3 we have the error representation

$$
\begin{equation*}
J(u)-J(U)=-A\left(U, W ; z_{u}-\pi z_{u}, z_{w}-\pi z_{w}\right)+\mathcal{R}^{(2)} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $z=\left(z_{u}, z_{w}\right)$ is the solution of the adjoint problem (3.5) and $\pi z_{u}, \pi z_{w} \in$ $\mathcal{V}$ are appropriate approximations to be defined below. The remainder is quadratic in the error.

In order to write this as a sum of local contributions we must rewrite $A\left(U, W ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)$ in (3.4). First we compute $\int_{I_{n}}\left\langle\nabla W, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t$. By using Green's formula elementwise, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{I_{n}}\left\langle\nabla W, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t & =\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle\nabla W, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{K} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}-\left\langle\Delta W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{K} \mathrm{~d} t+\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial K} \mathrm{~d} t
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\partial_{\nu} W=\nu \cdot \nabla W$. We divide the boundary $\partial K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}$ into two parts: internal edges, denoted by $\mathcal{E}_{I}^{n}$, and edges on the boundary $\partial \Omega$, denoted by $\mathcal{E}_{\partial \Omega}^{n}$. So we get, with [] denoting the jump across the edge,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{I_{n}} & \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial K} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{I}^{n}}\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{E} \mathrm{~d} t+\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{E \in \mathcal{E}_{\partial \Omega}^{n}}\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{E} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}-\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left[\partial_{\nu} W\right], \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial K \backslash \partial \Omega} \mathrm{~d} t+\int_{I_{n}} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial K \cap \partial \Omega} \mathrm{~d} t
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\partial_{x}$ denote the spatial boundary and define $\partial_{x} Q=\partial \Omega \times I$ and $\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}=$ $\partial K \times I_{n}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{I_{n}}\left\langle\nabla W, \nabla \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t= & \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{-\left\langle\Delta W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}-\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left[\partial_{\nu} W\right], \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q}\right. \\
& \left.+\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and in the same way

$$
\begin{aligned}
\epsilon \int_{I_{n}}\left\langle\nabla U, \nabla \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t= & \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{-\epsilon\left\langle\Delta U, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}-\frac{1}{2} \epsilon\left\langle\left[\partial_{\nu} U\right], \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q}\right. \\
& +\epsilon\left\langle\partial_{\nu} U, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\left.\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q\right\}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that $\Delta W=\Delta U=0$ on $Q_{K}^{n}$ for piecewise linear functions, but we find it instructive to keep these terms. Inserting this into (3.4) and noting that

$$
\int_{I_{n}}\left\langle W, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t=\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle W, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}
$$

and

$$
\int_{I_{n}}\left\langle f(U), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} t=\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\langle f(U), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}
$$

gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
A\left(U, W ; \psi_{u}, \psi_{w}\right)= & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{-\left\langle\Delta W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right. \\
& +\left\langle\epsilon \Delta U+W-f(U), \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}-\frac{1}{2}\left\langle\left[\partial_{\nu} W\right], \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q} \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \epsilon\left\langle\left[\partial_{\nu} U\right], \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q}+\left\langle\partial_{\nu} W, \psi_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q} \\
& \left.-\epsilon\left\langle\partial_{\nu} U, \psi_{w}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q}+\left\langle[U]_{n-1}, \psi_{u, n-1}^{+}\right\rangle_{K}\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have set $U_{0}^{-}=g_{0}$ for simplicity. Hence (4.1) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
J(u)-J(U)= & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\left\langle R_{u}, z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}+\left\langle R_{w}, z_{w}-\pi z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right. \\
& +\left\langle r_{u}, z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}+\left\langle r_{w}, z_{w}-\pi z_{w}\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}  \tag{4.2}\\
& \left.-\left\langle[U]_{n-1},\left(z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right)_{n-1}^{+}\right\rangle_{K}\right\}+\mathcal{R}^{(2)}
\end{align*}
$$

with the interior residuals

$$
R_{u}=\Delta W, \quad R_{w}=-\epsilon \Delta U-W+f(U)
$$

the edge residuals

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left.r_{w}\right|_{\Gamma}= \begin{cases}-\frac{1}{2} \epsilon\left[\partial_{\nu} U\right], & \Gamma \subset \partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
\left.r_{u}\right|_{\Gamma}= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{2}\left[\partial_{\nu} W\right], & \Gamma \subset \partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \backslash \partial_{x} Q \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
\end{gathered}
$$

and the boundary residuals

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.r_{w}\right|_{\Gamma}= \begin{cases}\epsilon \partial_{\nu} U, & \Gamma \subset \partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& \left.r_{u}\right|_{\Gamma}= \begin{cases}-\partial_{\nu} W, & \Gamma \subset \partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n} \cap \partial_{x} Q \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the subscript $u$ refers to residuals from the first equation in (3.1) and the subscript $w$ to residuals from the second equation.

We now define $\pi z_{u}, \pi z_{w} \in \mathcal{V}$. Let

$$
\left(P_{n} v\right)(t)=\frac{1}{k_{n}} \int_{I_{n}} v(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

be the orthogonal projector onto constants. Let $\pi_{n}: C(\bar{\Omega}) \rightarrow \mathcal{V}_{n}$ be the nodal interpolator; that is, it is defined by

$$
\left(\pi_{n} v\right)(a)=v(a)
$$

for all nodal points $a$ in $\mathbf{T}_{n}$. Then we define $\pi: C(\bar{Q}) \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$ by $\left.\pi v\right|_{I_{n}}=P_{n} \pi_{n} v$. Since $R_{u}, R_{w}, r_{u}$, and $r_{w}$ are piecewise constant in $t$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
J(u)- & J(U) \\
= & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\left\langle R_{u}, P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}+\left\langle R_{w}, P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right.  \tag{4.3}\\
& +\left\langle r_{u}, P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}+\left\langle r_{w}, P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\rangle_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \left.-\left\langle[U]_{n-1},\left(z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right)_{n-1}^{+}\right\rangle_{K}\right\}+\mathcal{R}^{(2)}
\end{align*}
$$

Applying the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality to each term gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
|J(u)-J(U)| \leq & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\left\|R_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right. \\
& +h_{K}^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left\|r_{u}\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} h_{K}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& +\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& +h_{K}^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left\|r_{w}\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} h_{K}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \left.+k_{n}^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left\|[U]_{n-1}\right\|_{K} k_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\left(z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right)_{n-1}^{+}\right\|_{K}\right\}+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here $h_{K}=\operatorname{diam}(K)$. For $a, b, c, d \geq 0$ we have

$$
(a b+c d) \leq\left(a^{2}+c^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(b^{2}+d^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

We use this inequality for each term in the previous inequality and set

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho_{u, K} & =\left(\left\|R_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}^{-1}\left\|r_{u}\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
\omega_{u, K} & =\left(\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
\rho_{w, K} & =\left(\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}^{-1}\left\|r_{w}\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
\omega_{w, K} & =\left(\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
\rho_{K} & =\left(k_{n}^{-1}\left\|[U]^{n-1}\right\|_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
\omega_{K} & =\left(k_{n}\left\|\left(z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right)_{n-1}^{+}\right\|_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that, since $R_{u}=\Delta W=0$ for piecewise linear functions, the first term in $\rho_{u, K}$ and $\omega_{u, K}$ can actually be removed. So we have

$$
|J(u)-J(U)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}+\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}+\rho_{K} \omega_{K}\right\}+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right|
$$

We have proved the following theorem:
Theorem 4.1. We have the a posteriori error estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
|J(u)-J(U)| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}+\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}+\rho_{K} \omega_{K}\right\}+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right| \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that on each space-time cell $Q_{K}^{n}$, the terms $\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}$ and $\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}$ can be used to control the spatial mesh and the term $\rho_{K} \omega_{K}$ to control the time step $k_{n}$ in an adaptive algorithm; see [2]. We do not pursue this here.

In the following we want to obtain a weight free a posteriori error estimate where the weights in (4.4) are replaced by a global stability constant. We need the following interpolation error estimate, see [2, Lemma 9.4].

Lemma 4.2. With $\pi$ and $\pi_{n}$ as defined as before, there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|P_{n}\left(z-\pi_{n} z\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+h_{K}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z-\pi_{n} z\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}} \leq C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}  \tag{4.5}\\
& \left\|z\left(t_{n-1}\right)-P_{n} z\right\|_{K} \leq C k_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\partial_{t} z\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \tag{4.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Here $\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}$ denotes the seminorm $\left(\sum_{|\alpha|=2}\left\|D^{\alpha} z\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$.
In the following we assume that $J(\cdot)$ is a linear functional given by (3.6) and $\Omega$ is such that we have the elliptic regularity estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} v\right\|_{\Omega} \leq C\|\Delta v\|_{\Omega} \quad \forall v \in H^{2}(\Omega) \text { with }\left.\frac{\partial v}{\partial \nu}\right|_{\Gamma}=0 \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

We also assume a global bound for $f^{\prime}(u)$, which is reasonable since it is known that $\|u\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)} \leq C$ (c.f. [5]).

In particular, with

$$
g=(u-U) /\|u-U\|_{Q} \text { and } g_{T}=\left(u_{N}-U_{N}\right) /\left\|u_{N}-U_{N}\right\|_{\Omega}
$$

the following theorem provides bounds for the norms of the error, $\|u-U\|_{Q}$ and $\left\|u_{N}-U_{N}\right\|_{\Omega}$.

Theorem 4.3. Assume that $\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}} \leq \beta$ and that (4.7) holds. Let $z_{u}, z_{w}$ be the solutions of (3.8). Then there is $C=C(\beta)$ such that the following a posteriori error estimates hold.
(i) Let $g \in L_{2}(Q)$ with $\|g\|_{Q}=1$ and $g_{T}=0$. Then

$$
\left|\langle u-U, g\rangle_{Q}\right|
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq C C_{S} \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{h_{K}^{4}\left(\rho_{u, K}^{2}+\rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)+\left(h_{K}^{4}+k_{n}^{2}\right) \rho_{K}^{2}\right\}^{\frac{1}{2}}+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right| \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
C_{S}=\sup _{g \in L_{2}(Q)} \frac{\left(\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\|g\|_{Q}}
$$

(ii) Let $g_{T} \in L_{2}(\Omega)$ with $\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}=1$ and $g=0$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\left\langle u-U, g_{T}\right\rangle_{\Omega}\right| \\
& \leq C C_{S} \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{h_{K}^{4}\left(\rho_{u, K}^{2}+\sigma_{n}^{-1} \rho_{w, K}^{2}+\sigma_{n}^{-1} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)+k_{n}^{2} \sigma^{-1} \rho_{K}^{2}\right\}^{\frac{1}{2}}  \tag{4.9}\\
& \quad+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right|,
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma(t)=T-t$,

$$
\sigma_{n}= \begin{cases}\sigma\left(t_{n}\right)=T-t_{n}, & n=1, \cdots, N-1, \\ k_{N}, & n=N,\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& C_{S}=\sup _{g_{T} \in L_{2}(\Omega)}\left(\epsilon^{-1} \max _{I}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}\right. \\
&\left.+\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\epsilon^{2}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} /\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. Part (i). From Theorem 4.2 we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega_{u, K} & =\left(\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}, \\
\omega_{w, K} & =\left(\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}+h_{K}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{w}-\pi_{n} z_{w}\right)\right\|_{\partial_{x} Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \leq C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}},
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega_{K} & =k_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)_{n-1}^{+}\right\|_{K} \\
& \leq k_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|P_{n}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{n} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{K}+k_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{n-1}\right)-P_{n} z_{u}\right\|_{K} \\
& \leq C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+C k_{n}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+\left|\mathcal{R}^{(2)}\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\langle u-U, g\rangle_{Q}\right| \leq & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{\rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}+\rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}+\rho_{K} \omega_{K}\right\} \\
\leq & \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\{C h_{K}^{2} \rho_{u, K}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+C h_{K}^{2} \rho_{w, K}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right. \\
& \left.+\rho_{K}\left(C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+C k_{n}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and the desired estimate (4.8) follows by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{2} \rho_{u, K}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \quad \leq\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{u, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{2} \rho_{u, K}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad=\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{u, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q} \leq C_{S}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{u, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\|g\|_{Q}
\end{aligned}
$$

and similarly for the other terms.
Part (ii). The previous bound for $\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{u, K} \omega_{u, K}$ applies here also. Consider then

$$
\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K} \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} \rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K}
$$

Here,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \quad=\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\sigma^{-\frac{1}{2}} \sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \quad \leq C \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} \sigma_{n}^{-\frac{1}{2}} h_{K}^{2}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \sigma_{n}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad \leq C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \sigma_{n}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\sigma_{n}^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q} \\
& \quad \leq C C_{S} C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \sigma_{n}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The term with $n=N$ is special. We go back to (4.3) and replace it by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}}\left\langle R_{w}, z_{w}-\pi_{N} z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{N}} & =\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}}\left\langle R_{w},\left(I-\pi_{N}\right) \int_{I_{N}} z_{w} \mathrm{~d} t\right\rangle_{K} \\
& \leq \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}}\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{K} C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} \int_{I_{N}} z_{w} \mathrm{~d} t\right\|_{K}
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, by the regularity estimate (4.7), $\epsilon \Delta z_{w}=\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}$ from the first equation in (3.8), and $\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}} \leq \beta$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} \int_{I_{N}} z_{w} \mathrm{~d} t\right\|_{K} & \leq C\left\|\int_{I_{N}} \Delta z_{w} \mathrm{~d} t\right\|_{K} \\
& =C \epsilon^{-1}\left\|\int_{I_{N}}\left(\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}\right) \mathrm{d} t\right\|_{K} \\
& \leq C \epsilon^{-1}\left(\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N}\right)\right\|_{K}+\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)\right\|_{K}+\beta k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, since $\rho_{w, K}=\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}=k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{K}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}}\left\langle R_{w}, z_{w}-\pi_{N} z_{w}\right\rangle_{Q_{K}^{N}} \\
& \quad \leq \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}}\left\|R_{w}\right\|_{K} C h_{K}^{2} \epsilon^{-1}\left(\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N}\right)\right\|_{K}+\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)\right\|_{K}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}\right) \\
& \quad=C \epsilon^{-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} k_{N}^{-\frac{1}{2}} h_{K}^{2} \rho_{w, K}\left(\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N}\right)\right\|_{K}+\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)\right\|_{K}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}\right) \\
& \quad \leq C \epsilon^{-1}\left(\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} k_{N}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N}\right)\right\|_{\Omega}+\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)\right\|_{\Omega}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}\right) \\
& \quad \leq C \epsilon^{-1} C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}\left(\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} \sigma_{N}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used $\sigma_{N}=k_{N}$. So we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{w, K} \omega_{w, K} \leq C C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \sigma_{n}^{-1} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{w, K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we compute $\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K} \omega_{K}$. For $K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}$ we use

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega_{K} & =k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\left(z_{u}-\pi z_{u}\right)_{N-1}^{+}\right\|_{K} \\
& \leq k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|P_{N}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{N} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{K}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{K} \\
& =\left\|P_{N}\left(z_{u}-\pi_{N} z_{u}\right)\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{K} \\
& \leq C h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{N}}+k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{K} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{N} & \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K} \omega_{K} \\
= & C \sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K} h_{K}^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}}+C \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K} k_{n} \sigma_{n}^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q_{K}^{n}} \\
& +\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} \rho_{K} k_{N}^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{K} \\
\leq & C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}+C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K}^{2} k_{n}^{2} \sigma_{n}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q} \\
& +C\left(\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} k_{N} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using $\sigma_{N}=k_{N}$ and

$$
\left\|z_{u}\left(t_{N-1}\right)-P_{N} z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega} \leq 2 \max _{I}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega} \leq 2 C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}
$$

gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{N} & \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K} \omega_{K} \leq C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega} \\
& +C\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K}^{2} k_{n}^{2} \sigma_{n}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}+C\left(\sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{N}} k_{N} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} C_{S}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega} \\
= & C C_{S}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} h_{K}^{4} \rho_{K}^{2}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}+C C_{S}\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} \sum_{K \in \mathbf{T}_{n}} \rho_{K}^{2} k_{n}^{2} \sigma_{n}^{-1}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

This completes the proof.

Finally, we prove a priori bounds for the stability constants $C_{S}$.
Theorem 4.4. Assume that $\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)} \leq \beta$ and $\epsilon \in(0,1]$ and that (4.7) holds. Then the solution of (3.8) admits the following a priori bounds, where $C=C(\beta)$. If $g_{T}=0$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\epsilon^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\|g\|_{Q}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T} . \tag{4.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $g=0$, then, with $\sigma(t)=T-t$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \epsilon^{-1} \max _{I}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\epsilon^{2}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}  \tag{4.12}\\
& \quad \leq C \epsilon^{-1}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T} .
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. We first estimate $\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}$. To this end we use $\Delta z_{u}=z_{w}$ from the second equation of (3.8) to get

$$
\left\langle\Delta z_{w}, z_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=\left\langle z_{w}, \Delta z_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega}=\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}
$$

Then we multiply the first equation of (3.8) by $z_{u}$, and integrate over $[t, T]$, $\int_{t}^{T}\left\langle-\partial_{t} z_{u}, z_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} s+\epsilon \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s-\int_{t}^{T}\left\langle f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}, z_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} s=\int_{t}^{T}\left\langle g, z_{u}\right\rangle_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} s$. By assumption we know that $\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty(Q)}} \leq \beta$, so we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{2}\left\|z_{u}(t)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}-\frac{1}{2}\left\|z_{u}(T)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\epsilon \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \quad \leq \int_{t}^{T}\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}\left\|_{u}\right\|_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} s+\int_{t}^{T}\|g\|_{\Omega}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega} \mathrm{d} s \\
& \quad \leq \int_{t}^{T}\left(\frac{\beta^{2}}{2 \epsilon}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} s+\int_{t}^{T}\left(\frac{c}{2}\|g\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{1}{2 c}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& \quad \leq \frac{\beta^{2}}{\epsilon} \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s+\frac{\epsilon}{2} \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s+\int_{t}^{T}\left(\frac{c}{2}\|g\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{1}{2 c}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, with $z_{u}(T)=g_{T}$ and $c=\frac{\epsilon}{\beta^{2}}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|z_{u}(t)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\epsilon \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \quad \leq \frac{\epsilon}{\beta^{2}}\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+2 \beta^{2} \epsilon^{-1} \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \quad \leq \frac{C}{\epsilon}\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+C \epsilon^{-1} \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

Define

$$
\Phi(t)=\left\|z_{u}(t)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\epsilon \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}(s)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s
$$

Obviously we have $\left\|z_{u}(s)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \leq \Phi(s)$, so that

$$
\Phi(t) \leq C \epsilon\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+C \epsilon^{-1} \int_{t}^{T} \Phi(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

We apply Gronwall's lemma to get

$$
\Phi(t) \leq C\left(\epsilon\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1}(T-t)}
$$

This means

$$
\left\|z_{u}(t)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\epsilon \int_{t}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \leq C\left(\epsilon\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1}(T-t)}
$$

We conclude

$$
\begin{gather*}
\max _{I}\left\|z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \leq C\left(\epsilon\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T} \\
\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\left(\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T} \tag{4.13}
\end{gather*}
$$

From the second equation we know $z_{w}=\Delta z_{u}$. So, by (4.7) and (4.13),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\left\|\Delta z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}=C\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\left(\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T} \tag{4.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

This takes care of the first terms in (4.11) and (4.12).
Now assume that $g_{T}=0$. Consider the dual problem (3.8) and multiply the first equation by $-\partial_{t} z_{u}$ and integrate over $Q$ to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\partial_{t} z_{u}, \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}-\epsilon\left\langle\Delta z_{w}, \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}-\left\langle f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}, \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=-\left\langle g, \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q} \tag{4.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

So, by using $z_{w}=\Delta z_{u}$ from the second equation, we get

$$
\left\langle\Delta z_{w}, \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=\left\langle z_{w}, \partial_{t} \Delta z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=\left\langle\Delta z_{u}, \partial_{t} \Delta z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{T} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|\Delta z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} t
$$

By putting this in (4.15) and using that $\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)} \leq \beta$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}-\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\Delta z_{u}(T)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\Delta z_{u}(0)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \\
& \quad \leq\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}+\|g\|_{Q}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q} \\
& \quad \leq \frac{c \beta^{2}}{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\frac{1}{2 c}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\frac{c}{2}\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\frac{1}{2 c}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Put $c=2$ and kick back $\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}$ to get, with $z_{u}(T)=g_{T}=0$,

$$
\frac{1}{2}\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\Delta z_{u}(0)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \leq \beta^{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\|g\|_{Q}^{2}
$$

Hence, by (4.13) with $C=C(\beta)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+C\|g\|_{Q}^{2} \leq C\|g\|_{Q}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{-C \epsilon^{-1} T} \tag{4.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

It remains to bound $\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}$. From the first equation of (3.8) we get $\epsilon \Delta z_{w}=g+\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}$. Taking norms and using (4.7), (4.13), and (4.16) gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\epsilon^{2}\left\|\mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} & \leq \epsilon^{2} C\left\|\Delta z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}=C\left\|g+\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(\|g\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}(Q)}^{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}\right) \\
& \leq C\|g\|_{Q}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T}
\end{aligned}
$$

This completes the proof of (4.11)
Now let $g=0$ and set $\sigma(t)=T-t$. Multiply the first equation of (3.8) by $-\sigma \partial_{t} z_{u}$ to get

$$
\left\langle\partial_{t} z_{u}, \sigma \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}-\epsilon\left\langle\Delta z_{w}, \sigma \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}-\left\langle f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}, \sigma \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q}=0
$$

Here, since $z_{w}=\Delta z_{u}$ and $\sigma^{\prime}(t)=-1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\Delta z_{w}, \sigma \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q} & =\left\langle z_{w}, \sigma \Delta \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& =\left\langle\Delta z_{u}, \sigma \Delta \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\rangle_{Q} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{T} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left(\sigma\left\|\Delta z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} t-\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{T} \sigma^{\prime}\left\|\Delta z_{u}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \sigma(T)\left\|\Delta z_{u}(T)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \sigma(0)\left\|\Delta z_{u}(0)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{T}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} T\left\|\Delta z_{u}(0)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|\Delta z_{u}(0)\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} & \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\left\|f^{\prime}(u)\right\|_{L_{\infty}}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q} \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2}\left(\epsilon+\beta^{2} T\right)\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+\frac{1}{2}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

So by (4.13) we have

$$
\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q} \leq\left(\epsilon+\beta^{2} T\right)\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} C \epsilon^{-1}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T}
$$

Finally, from (4.7) and $\epsilon \Delta z_{w}=\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\epsilon^{2}\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \mathrm{D}^{2} z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2} & \leq \epsilon^{2} C\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \Delta z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}=C\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\partial_{t} z_{u}+f^{\prime}(u) z_{w}\right)\right\|_{Q}^{2} \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|\sigma^{\frac{1}{2}} \partial_{t} z_{u}\right\|_{Q}^{2}+T\left\|z_{w}\right\|_{Q}^{2}\right) \\
& \leq C \epsilon^{-1}\left\|g_{T}\right\|_{\Omega}^{2} \mathrm{e}^{C \epsilon^{-1} T}
\end{aligned}
$$

This completes the proof of (4.12).

## References

[1] L. Baňas and R. Nürnberg, Adaptive finite element methods for Cahn-Hilliard equations, J. Comput. Appl. Math. 218 (2008), 2-11.
[2] W. Bangerth and R. Rannacher, Adaptive Finite Element Methods for Differential Equations, Birkhäuser, Berlin, 2003.
[3] J. W. Cahn and J. E. Hilliard, Free energy of a nonuniform system I. Interfacial free energy, J. Chem. Phys. 28 (1958), 258-267.
[4] C. M. Elliott and S. Larsson, Error estimates with smooth and nonsmooth data for a finite element method for the Cahn-Hilliard equation, Math. Comp. 58 (1992), 603-630, S33-S36.
[5] C. M. Elliott and S. Zheng, On the Cahn-Hilliard equation, Arch. Rational Mech. Anal. 96 (1986), 339-357.
[6] X. Feng and H. Wu, A posteriori error estimates for finite element approximations of the Cahn-Hilliard equation and the Hele-Shaw flow, J. Comput. Math. 26 (2008), 767-796.

Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

E-mail address: stig@chalmers.se
URL: http://www.math.chalmers.se/~stig
Department of Mathematical Sciences, Chalmers University of Technology and University of Gothenburg, SE-412 96 Gothenburg, Sweden

E-mail address: mesforus@chalmers.se
URL: http://www.math.chalmers.se/~mesforus


[^0]:    1991 Mathematics Subject Classification. 65M60, 60H15, 60H35, 65C30.
    Key words and phrases. Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, stochastic convolution, Wiener process, finite element method, backward Euler method, mean square, error estimate, strong convergence.
    ${ }^{1}$ Supported by the Swedish Research Council (VR) and by the Swedish Foundation for Strategic Research (SSF) through GMMC, the Gothenburg Mathematical Modelling Centre.

[^1]:    2000 Mathematics Subject Classification. 65M60, 60H15, 60H35, 65C30.
    Key words and phrases. Cahn-Hilliard-Cook equation, additive noise, Wiener process, existence, regularity, finite element, error estimate.
    ${ }^{1}$ Supported by the Swedish Research Council (VR) and by the Swedish Foundation for Strategic Research (SSF) through GMMC, the Gothenburg Mathematical Modelling Centre.

[^2]:    1991 Mathematics Subject Classification. 65M60, 65M15.
    Key words and phrases. Cahn-Hilliard, finite element, error estimate, a posteriori, dual weighted residuals.
    ${ }^{1}$ Supported by the Swedish Research Council (VR) and by the Swedish Foundation for Strategic Research (SSF) through GMMC, the Gothenburg Mathematical Modelling Centre.

